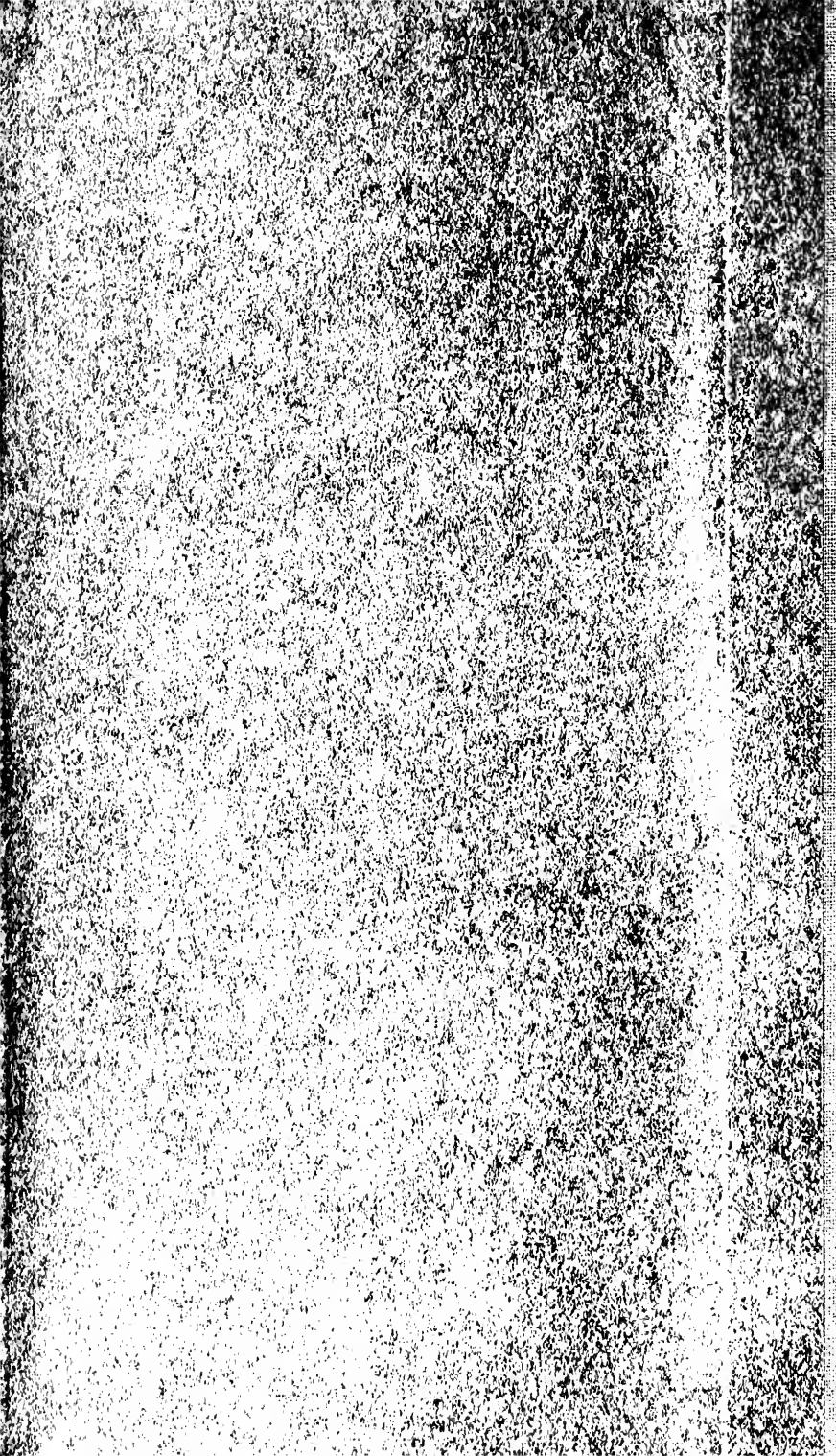


3 3433 06813915 7

[Faint, illegible text from the reverse side of the page is visible through the paper.]



1QF
(Shoreham)
Goodhue

12F

Shoreham



J. F. Goodhue

HISTORY
OF THE
TOWN OF SHOREHAM,
VERMONT,

FROM THE DATE OF ITS CHARTER, OCTOBER 8TH, 1761, TO THE
PRESENT TIME,

BY REV. JOSIAH F. GOODHUE,

TOGETHER WITH A STATISTICAL AND HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF
THE COUNTY OF ADDISON,

BY SAMUEL SWIFT, LL. D.

PUBLISHED BY THE TOWN.

PRINTED BY MEAD & FULLER,

MIDDLEBURY, VT.



11078

P R E F A C E.

SOON after the death of Gov. Silas H. Jenison, who had before been appointed to that service, the author of the following work was requested by the Committee of the Middlebury Historical Society to write a history of the town of Shoreham. He soon began to make inquiries and to collect materials to form into a history; but it was not until all those persons who first settled in this town were dead, with the exception of a single individual, that he entered upon the duties assigned him. The difficulties attending the prosecution of such an undertaking, under such circumstances, may easily be conceived, but these were aggravated by the absence of all records dating back beyond the year 1783. His only resource, therefore, was to consult the only living man who had been here before the Revolution, and a few of the older inhabitants who came soon after. It was a happy circumstance that Major Noah Callender had not then passed away, whose memory, though he was then more than eighty years old, remained unimpaired. The author held frequent conversations with him, and noted down whatever he deemed important for the prosecution of his work, and it is with pleasure he is able to state that on no important point has he found Major Callender's statements to be erroneous, after having been subjected to the severest tests. After his death many points of inquiry came up which were not anticipated previously. If he had lived, it would doubtless have been an easier task to remove obscurities in which the early history of the town is involved, and the labor of

writing it would have been lighter. In the year 1853 the author prepared a discourse on the early history of the town, and delivered it to a large concourse on Thanksgiving Day of that year, with a view to be corrected if he erred in any of his statements. A copy of it was requested for the press. Instead of complying with this request at the time, the author conceived that it would contribute to a higher usefulness to enlarge the discourse and give it more the form of a regular history, such as it now assumes.

Various causes contributed to delay the execution of his design, until the commencement of the year 1857, when his decision was adopted to remove from the State. The numerous papers containing all the materials he had collected for a history, he transmitted, not long after he left the State, to persons most competent in his opinion to prepare the work. These, finding greater difficulties than had been anticipated, declined the task, and the Town, at the last March Meeting, made an appropriation to pay the charge of writing it, and instructed the selectmen to engage some suitable person to do the work. At their request, I ventured to undertake it. Had I then understood its intrinsic difficulties as I now do, I should have shrunk from the attempt. The limited time, scarcely three months, which I could possibly devote to it, is one cause, doubtless, of its many imperfections. A year would scarcely suffice to do it justice. Imperfect, however, as it is, the author, who has done what he could, consigns it to the charitable opinions of those who engaged him in this difficult work. Consisting so much of details as a work of this kind necessarily must do, he fears that it will be dry and uninteresting to many, who may undertake to read it.

The writer has undertaken only to relate the simple story of the town's history in plain language. He has had neither the taste nor inclination to adorn any thing. He has aimed to write a history, and not a romance. He has sought to give a statement of facts and nothing more. Errors may undoubtedly be discovered, but much pains have been taken to avoid them, and it is believed no important ones will be found.

Some of the Biographical Notices, particularly the briefer ones, when connected with the thread of the history, are inserted in

the body of the work, partly to relieve the tedium of bare details but the most of them have been placed together toward the close. Other characters, doubtless as worthy as many noticed, are not mentioned, either because the author had not the materials with which to delineate them, or that there was not incident enough to render them interesting. In this part of the work, it would have been better perhaps, if the writer had confined himself within narrower limits. His only apology for the space which the biography fills, is that chiefly in this direction are the objects found adapted to excite interest.

The author has attempted carefully to illustrate the settlement of the town, its industrial, moral and social progress, and has done something to commemorate the early founders and pioneers of society here. However in these or other respects he may have fallen short of what is desirable, it will be seen that the undertaking was voluntarily begun, from a sense of its importance, and from a deep interest in men and things with which he had long been familiar. When his work was adopted by the Town, his responsibility was more clearly defined towards the liberal spirit thus manifested, in the cherishing of which he hopes what is valuable in his work may find a position of future usefulness.

J. F. GOODHUE.

SHOREHAM, August, 1859.

By vote of the Town in the annual meetings, 1859, 1860, appropriations were made to procure the completion and publication of this History, and Messrs. Ebenezer Bush, Isaac Chipman, Davis Rich, E. B. Chamberlin and R. Birchard, in the latter year, were appointed a committee on the subject. In obedience to a request, the author returned from his present residence in Whitewater, Wisconsin, and devoted several weeks to the completion of the work. It has been put to press under the direction of the publishing committee. By the author's request, certain deficiencies of statistical matter have been supplied, and the examination of one or two topics has been procured, which the limited time at the author's command prevented him from pursuing.

The copy of the Charter, Extracts from the Town and Proprietors' Records, Lists of Town Officers, and various statistical items, have been furnished by the Town Clerk. The statistics supplied from the Executive Departments at Washington, were obtained through the attention of our Representative in Congress, and are properly acknowledged where they occur. Chapters XIX., XX., on Burying Grounds and the War of 1812, were supplied, by request, by Rev. Edward B. Chamberlin. The Miscellaneous Department in Chapters XXIII., XXIV., was extended by the addition of several particulars and anecdotes, obtained from Joseph Smith, Esq., Isaac Chipman, Esq., and other gentlemen. The general historical data, in Chapters VII. and XIV., have also been supplied.

The Note on Page 42, was given on the authority of a Manuscript Address of Rev. Joseph Steele, late of Castleton, delivered in that place; that on page 61, was compiled from Morrell's American Shepherd and the American Historical Magazine for 1860-61; that on page 152, was obtained from a note of conversations with Mrs. M., one of the parties mentioned.

Portraits of Gov. Jenison and Rev. Mr. Goodhue, are inserted under the direction of the committee, as a part of the expense of publication; other illustrations are furnished by the liberality of individuals.

Errors of the press, which occur, will lead, it is believed, to no serious misapprehension; errors in names or their orthography are intended to be corrected in the Index of Names.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.	PAGE
Description and Charter of the Town,.....	1
CHAPTER II.	
Settlement of the Town under the Charter—Settlers previous to the Revolution, ..	6
CHAPTER III.	
The capture of Ticonderoga in 1775,.....	12
CHAPTER IV.	
Settlement subsequent to the Revolution—Additional settlers previous to 1786, 18	
CHAPTER V.	
Town organized—Improved condition—Progress of settlement from 1786 to 1800, 26	
CHAPTER VI.	
Settlement at the Center and at Richville—Larrabee's Point—Watch Point, ...	35
CHAPTER VII.	
Relation of Ticonderoga to the settlement—Escape of Hall and Kellogg—Events of the War,.....	39
CHAPTER VIII.	
Civil History—Proceedings of Proprietors' and Town Meetings,.....	45
CHAPTER IX.	
Town Officers—Population from time to time,.....	52
CHAPTER X.	
History of Agriculture—First Products—Wheat—Sheep—Horses—Cattle,....	57
CHAPTER XI.	
Merchants—Character and amount of trade,.....	67
CHAPTER XII.	
Lawyers—Practitioners in Shoreham—Change in legal business,.....	71
CHAPTER XIII.	
Physicians and Diseases,.....	74
CHAPTER XIV.	
Political History—Town Representatives—County and State Officers—Party divisions,.....	76

CHAPTER XV.

Progress of Education—Schools—Teachers—Newton Academy, 81

CHAPTER XVI.

Economical History—Soil—Face of the Land—Timber—Crops—Value and quality of Lands—Census of Farm Products, 86

CHAPTER XVII.

Roads—Streams—Mills—Minerals—Manufactures, 91

CHAPTER XVIII.

Mails—Post Offices—Postmasters, 96

CHAPTER XIX.

Burying Grounds, 98

CHAPTER XX.

War of 1812—Enlisted Soldiers—Volunteers—Plattsburgh, 100

CHAPTER XXI.

Religious History—Meetings—Plan proposed—Congregational Church—Ministers—Meeting-Houses—Baptist Church—Methodist Church—Universalist Church—Ministers and statistics, 109

CHAPTER XXII.

The Temperance Reform, 129

CHAPTER XXIII.

Social and Miscellaneous—Trials—Traits—Localities—Facts—Incidents—Habits, 131

CHAPTER XXIV.

Miscellaneous—Additional Facts and Anecdotes—Money Digging, 141

CHAPTER XXV.

Statistical—Population—Property—Taxes—Wages—Registration Returns—Graduates, 147

CHAPTER XXVI.

Biographical Sketches—Paul Moore—Col. Pond—James Moore, 151

CHAPTER XXVII.

Biographical Sketches continued—Thomas Rowley, Esq., the Poet, 162

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Biographical Sketches continued—Job Lane Howe—Ebenezer Turrill—Timothy F. Chipman—Elisha Bascom—Stephen Cooper—Nathan Hand, 180

CHAPTER XXIX.

Biographical Sketches, concluded—Hon. Silas H. Jenison—Hon. Charles Rich—Conclusion of the Work, 187

Index of Names, 193

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Portrait of the Author,
Larrabee's Point with United States Hotel, 37
Watch Point and Residence of John Simonds, Esq., 69
Public Buildings in Shereham Village, 109
Portrait of Hon. Silas H. Jenison, 185

HISTORY OF SHOREHAM.

CHAPTER I.

DESCRIPTION AND CHARTER OF THE TOWN.

THE Town of Shoreham, in the County of Addison, State of Vermont, is in Latitude $43^{\circ} 53'$, and Longitude $3^{\circ} 45'$, and is bounded north by Bridport, east by Whiting and Cornwall, south by Orwell, and west by Lake Champlain, which separates it from Ticonderoga, N. Y. It lies 40 miles south of Burlington; 12 south-west from Middlebury; removed from eight to ten miles from the Green Mountain range.

It was chartered by Benning Wentworth, Governor of the Province of New Hampshire, on the eighth day of October, A. D. 1761. The names of sixty-four persons appear in the charter as the grantees of the township, most of whom, it is believed, had no personal interest in the grant. The charter was obtained through the agency of Colonel Ephraim Doolittle, and bears an earlier date than that of any other town west of the Green Mountains, lying north of Castleton. It in the usual form of charters of townships granted by New Hampshire, and reads as follows :

PROVINCE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

GEORGE THE THIRD,

*By the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland,
King, Defender of the Faith, &c.*

TO ALL PERSONS TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME :

Greeting :

Know ye, that We of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, for the due encouragement of settling a new Plantation within our said Province, by and with the advice of our trusty and well beloved Benning Wentworth, Esq., our Governor and Commander-in-Chief of our Province of New Hampshire in New England, and of our Council of said Province, Have, upon the Conditions and Reservations, Hereinafter made, Given and Granted and by these Presents for us our Heirs and successors, do Give and Grant in Equall shares unto our Loving Subjects, Inhabitants of our said province of New Hampshire and our other Governments, and to their heirs and assigns forever, whose names are entered on this Grant to be divided to and amongst them, Into seventy equal shares, all that tract or Parcel of land, situate Lying and being within our said Province of New Hampshire, containing by a measurement, twenty-five Thousand aeres, which tract is to contain something more than six miles square and no more : out of which an allowance to be made of Highways and unimproved Lands by Rocks, ponds, Mountains and Rivers, one Thousand and forty acres free, according to a plan and survey thereof, made by our said Governor's orders and Returned into the Secretary's office and hereto annexed, Duttet and Bounded as follows, viz : Beginning at a tree marked standing by the water side of the wood creek, so called, on an East point from Ticonderoga fort, from thence running east seven miles, then beginning again at the aforesaid tree by the wood creek, thence Running Northerly by the waters of the wood creek or bay, so far as to make up six miles on a straight Line, from thence East seven miles, and from thence Southerly to the end of seven miles from the bounds begun at ; and that the same be and hereby is incorporated into a township by the name of Shoreham, and the inhabitants that do or shall hereafter Inhabit the said township are hereby declared

to be enfranchised with and entitled to all and every the privileges and immunities that other towns within our province by Law exercise and enjoy, and further, that the said town, as soon as there shall be fifty families Resident and settled therein, shall have the Liberty of holding two fairs, one of which shall be held on the ——— and the other on the ——— annually, which fairs are not to continue Longer ——— and that as soon as the said town shall consist of fifty families, a market may be opened and kept one or more days in Each week as may be thought more advantageous to the inhabitants, Also that the first meeting for the choice of Town officers, agreeable to the laws of our said Province, shall be held on the second Tuesday in January, which said meeting shall be notified by Gardner Chandler, Esq., who is hereby also appointed moderator of the said first meeting, which he is to Notify and Govern agreeable to the Laws and customs of our said province, and that the annual meeting forever hereafter, for the choice of such officers for the same town, shall be on the second Tuesday of March annually. To have and to hold the said tract of land as above expressed, together with all Privileges and appurtenances to them and their Respective heirs and assigns for ever, on the following conditions, viz: 1st, that Every Grantee, his heirs or assigns, shall plant and cultivate five acres of Land within the term of five years for every fifty acres contained in his or their share or proportion of Land in said Township, and continue to improve and settle the same by additional Cultivations, on penalty of the forfeiture of his grant or share in said township, and of its reverting to us our heirs and successors to be by us or them regranted to such of our subjects as shall Effectually Settle and cultivate the same. 2d. That all the white and other pine trees within the said Township, fit for masting our Royal Navy, be carefully preserved for that use, and none to be cut or felled without our special license for so doing first had and obtained. Upon the penalty of the forfeiture of the Right of such Grantee, his heirs and assigns, to us, our heirs and successors, as well as being subject to an act or acts of Parliament that now are or hereafter shall be enacted. 3d. That before any division of the Land be made to and among the Grantees, a

Tract of land as near the center of the said Township as the Land will admit of, shall be reserved and Laid out for Town Lots, one of which shall be allotted to Each Grantee of the contents of One Acre. 4thly. Yielding and paying therefore to us, our heirs and successors for the space of ten years, to be computed from the date hereof the rent of one Ear of Indian corn only on the twenty-fifth day of December annually. If lawfully demanded, the first payment to be made the twenty-fifth day of December, 1762. 5thly. Every proprietor, settler or inhabitant, shall yield and pay unto us, our heirs and successors yearly, and forever from and after the Expiration of ten years from the above said twenty-fifth day of December, Namely, on the twenty-fifth day of December, which will be in the year of our Lord 1772, one shilling proclamation money, for Every hundred acres he so owns, settles or possesses, and so in proportion for a greater or lesser tract of said Land, which money shall be paid by the respective persons aforesaid, their heirs or assigns, in our council chamber in Portsmouth, or to such officer or officers as shall be appointed to Receive the same, and this to be in Lieu of all other rents and services whatsoever.

In testimony whereof, we have caused the seal of our said province to be hereunto affixed. Witness, Benning Wentworth, Esq., our Governor and Commander-in-chief of our said province, the 8th day of October, in the year of our Lord Christ One thousand, Seven hundred and Sixty-one, and in the first year of our Reign.

By His Excellency's Command, with
advice of Council,

B. WENTWORTH.

THEODORE ATKINSON, Secretary.

Province of New Hampshire, October, 9th, 1762. Recorded in the book of Characters, page 233 and 234.

Attest, THEODORE ATKINSON, Secretary.

THE NAMES OF THE GRANTEES OF SHOREHAM.

John Chandler, Esq.,	James Forbes,	Joseph Perry,
John Chandler, senr., Esq.	James Forbes, Jr.,	Jonathan Perry,
Gardner Chandler, Esq.,	Jonathan Gates,	Daniel Waier,
Zerubabel Snow,	Asa Moore,	Jabez Swan,
John Knap,	Jabez Sargeant,	Timothy Pain,
Samuel Chandler,	John Marsh,	John Waters,
Ephraim Doolittle,	John McRakin,	Samuel Curtis,
Ebenezer Warren,	Thadeus Bigelow,	Thomas Brown,
Daniel Boyden,	Philip Roberts,	Absalom Rice,

NAMES OF GRANTEES—CONTINUED.

Jacob Hemenway,	Thomas Wheeler,	Joseph Curtis,
Robert Gray, Jr ,	Matthew Gray,	Cornelius Colman,
Silas Hathorne,	William Kennedy,	Jonathan Stone,
Reuben Rice,	Charles Richardson,	Jonas Newton,
Jonathan Morton, senr.,	Enos Cook,	Ebenexer Starns, Jr.,
Joshua Dickinson,	Benjamin Flag,	Francis Harrington,
Elijah Morton,	Samuel Brooks,	Ephraim Starns,
Samuel Smith,	Cornelius Stowel,	William Ward,
Daniel Warner, Esq ,	John Godard, Junr. ,	Wm. Tenenson Stearns,
William White,	Richard Wibard, Esqr.,	Ephraim Curtis,
Caleb Tilton,	Jonathan Tilton,	Daniel Tilton,
David Morton,	John Goddard,	John White,
		Samuel Goddard.

His Excellency, Benning Wentworth, Esq., a tract of Land to contain five Hundred Acres as marked B. W. in the plan, which is to be accounted two of the within shares. One share for the Incorporation for the propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts. One share for the Glebe for the Church of England, as by law Established. One share for the first settled minister of the Gospel, and one share for the Benefit of a school in said Town.

Province of NEW HAMPSHIRE, October 9, 1762.

Recorded in the book of Charters, page 233 and 234:

THEODORE ATKINSON, Secretary.

The above is a true copy of the Original Charter, Carefully Examined and Compared by me.

THOS. ROWLEY, Proprietors' Clerk.

CHAPTER II.

SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN UNDER THE CHARTER—SETTLERS PREVIOUS TO THE REVOLUTION.

COL. EPHRAIM DOOLITTLE was the most prominent and active man in procuring the Charter and effecting the first settlement of the town. He was a Captain in the army under General Amherst, in the French war of 1755, and served under him at the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. While the English forces lay at the latter place in 1759, Amherst sent out a detachment to open and complete a road from thence to Charlestown, N. H., then called Number Four. It passed from Chimney Point, in Addison, through Bridport and Shoreham, and Doolittle and many of his men, it is said, were engaged in this enterprise. Col. Doolittle, and many of the men who served under him from Worcester County, Mass., had passed over this road on their way to and from the seat of war on Lake Champlain, and having favorable impressions of the country bordering on the lake in Vermont, on their return after the conquest of Canada in 1760, through their influence a company of gentlemen in Worcester, Shrewsbury and Petersham, Massachusetts, united for the purpose of obtaining a charter from the government of New Hampshire for the towns of Shoreham and Bridport. Having accomplished this object, he became proprietor of six rights of land in each town, with the intention of commencing a settlement with as little delay as possible. But the continuance of the war between England and France till 1763, and the conflicting claims of New Hampshire and New York to the territory, rendered the enterprise unsafe. It was not until the issuing of the order of the King and Council in 1764, prohibiting further grants of land in Vermont by the government of New York, that it was considered safe to commence settlements on unoccupied lands in this State. That order of the government in England having been regarded as settling the

chartered rights of lands granted by New Hampshire, the owners thereof began to take measures to secure their settlement, and people in the older and denser settlements of Massachusetts and Connecticut began to look for a future home in the wilderness of Vermont.

Early in the year 1766, Col. Doolittle with twelve or fourteen other persons, among whom were Daniel and Jacob Hemenway, Robert Gray, James Forbush, Paul Moore, John Crigo, Daniel Southgate, Nahum Houghton, Elijah Kellogg, and others, came together in a company from Worcester County, in Massachusetts, and selected a spot on which they built a log house. This was situated a few rods east of a stream called Prickly Ash Brook, which flows from the northern extremity of what is called the Great Swamp, on land now occupied by B. F. Powers, known as the Doolittle farm. The house stood upon ground which rises gradually from that stream as it leaves the Swamp, on the east side, near a spring at the base of Mutton Hill, at its northern extremity. In this they all lived the first year in one family, the men taking turns in doing the cooking. These men had agreed to make a joint interest in the enterprise; to place their labor and expenses in a common stock, with a view at some future time, when the settlement should advance, and lands should increase in value, to share equally in the profits, and not, as it is stated in *Tompson's History of Vermont*, "On the Moravian plan." They entertained no peculiar religious or political views respecting the organization of society, or the holding of property. They adopted this plan merely for their own convenience; to lighten and facilitate the labors of settlement.

During the first summer, this company cleared about twenty-five acres of land, lying at the base of Mutton Hill on the north and east of Prickly Ash Brook. The greater part of that piece of land afterwards belonged to the firm of Noah and John Jones, and is now occupied by Franklin Moore. It was soon stocked down to grass, and for many years furnished fodder for the cattle and teams of the first settlers. During the first season, several persons belonging to this company suffered from fevers and agues, and regarding the country unhealthy, they left it, receiving pay for their la-

bor of Col. Doolittle, who had promised to purchase their interests in the improvements, if they should not wish to remain. In consequence of this, the number of residents in the town was considerably diminished. Col. Doolittle did not move his family into town until after the Revolution, but spent much of his time here, with several hired men, who were employed in clearing lands and making improvements.

Col. Ephraim Doolittle, from Worcester, Mass., was a Captain in the service of the Colonies in the French war. He was with Gen. Amherst at the taking of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, in 1759, and was Colonel of the Massachusetts Militia in the Revolution. He was the largest land holder in town, as one of the original proprietors and by large purchases from other proprietors, before the settlement commenced. After the settlement commenced in 1766, he spent a large portion of his time here, until the war commenced, and moved his family here in 1783, and owned the mill-place and mills, and built a house where Alonzo Birchard now lives. He died in this town, A. D. 1807.

Col. Joel Doolittle, his son, came and lived with his father in 1783, and in 1784 became joint owner with him of the mills and all his real estate in this town. He also died in this town, in the year 1828.

Paul Moore, from Worcester, Mass., was one of the most prominent characters engaged in the early settlement of the town, a more particular notice of whom may be found in the biographical sketches. He came with the first company in 1766, and lived in the first log house that was built, until it was burnt by the Indians.

John Crigo, who was also one of the first company, with his family, lived in the same house with Mr. Moore, who was then a bachelor, and carried on his farm several years, before and after the Revolution. Moore afterwards built a log house some distance north of the first one, which stood on his own farm, several rods west of the brook, in which he and John Crigo's family lived several years. Some time after the revolution, Moore built a large two story frame house near the same spot, which was, after his death, moved by

John Doolittle to the west side of the turnpike road, and is now occupied by B. F. Powers.

Before the Revolutionary War commenced, Col. Doolittle built a saw-mill, situated near the site of the lower mill now owned by Alonzo Birchard, Esq. At this place there is a fall in the stream, by which the mill was run, of about eighty feet, in the distance of about ten rods. In this work Doolittle was assisted by Marshal Newton from Shrewsbury, Mass., one of the original proprietors of the town. He did not move his family to this town, but for several years spent much time here; labored one summer on the mill and furnished the mill irons. As he was a large owner of lands in the town, he was very active in promoting the interests of the settlement, both before and after the war. The first saw-mill that was built was burnt by the Indians during the Revolution.

In the fall of the year 1773, Samuel Wolcott, from Goshen, Ct., settled with his family on the farm on which Deacon Almon Wolcott now lives, and had one hundred acres of land given him by one of the proprietors as an inducement to settlement. He and his son Samuel belonged to Allen's party and went with him into the fort. Becoming alarmed by a party of Indians that appeared in the vicinity, he and his family fled for safety to Berkshire County, Mass., and remained there during the war. He returned in 1783, with his family, to the farm he had left in 1777, where he resided until near the time of his death, which occurred while he was on a visit to his friends in Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Amos Callender came with his family from Sheffield, Mass., in the winter of 1774. He came by the way of Albany, from thence to Fort Ann, from which place there was then no traveled road further north. From Fort Ann he traveled on the ice upon Wood Creek to Whitehall; from that place on the Lake to Bridport, and thence he beat his own path through the snow, which was three or four feet deep, to Shoreham, where he settled on the farm now owned by Col. Bela Howe. In June, 1777, the family, becoming alarmed by the appearance of a party of Indians, buried their brass kettle, and some other household utensils in the ground, which they found on their return after the close of the war. They fled at

once to the south for safety. Mrs. Callender rode on horseback, carrying a child in her arms, her husband leading the horse. They made no stop, until they arrived at Poultney, a distance of about thirty miles. The most part of their way was through an unbroken forest. From that place they went to Sheffield, where they remained until the close of the war, when they returned by way of Bennington, Whitehall and the Lake, and arrived in Shoreham, Feb. 14th, 1783. In 1793 he built the brick house in which Col. Howe now lives, and kept a tavern many years. In that early day it was the most elegant house in this part of the country, and parties of pleasure were often attracted to it from this and other towns.

Elijah Kellogg, some say, was one of the company that came in 1766. He was from Sheffield, Mass., and was one of Allen's party in the capture of Ticonderoga in 1775, and is said to have been the first man who entered the fort after Allen and Arnold. He and Paul Moore spent the winter of 1778 in the same cabin, while there were no other persons in this town. After Moore was captured by the Indians, he spent another winter entirely alone. Not long after Ticonderoga was evacuated by St. Clair, he was taken prisoner by the enemy at Castleton, and detained awhile at Ticonderoga, from which place, he and two men of the name of Hall made their escape across the lake. The detail of the circumstances in an authentic form, will be found in a future chapter. Mr. Kellogg, who had previously lived with Paul Moore, not long after his escape occupied a log house on the farm which Amos Callender had left in June 1777, and took care of his cattle. He was afterward allowed to remain unmolested, under British protection, till the close of the war, when he settled on a farm where his son Daniel Kellogg now lives.

Thomas Rowley, Esq., and Samuel Beman, and Nathaniel Beman settled before the Revolution in the vicinity of Larabee's Point, and returned to their several places after the war in 1783.

John Reynolds, from New Concord, N. Y., settled on Five Mile Point, not far from Horace Lapham's, on land now owned by him, in 1774. He left in 1777, and returned in 1783, to the place he had left, where he died at an advanced age as early as 1800.

William Reynolds, son of John, settled on the same place, before the Revolution, was a tory, the only one who ever lived in this town. Some time after the war, he went to Canada, and settled on land given him by the British government.

Daniel Newton, from Shrewsbury, Mass., was here some time before the Revolution, and was employed in surveying lands allotted to proprietors before and after the Revolution. He took up several lots in town, commenced an improvement on Cream Hill, east of the road, nearly opposite to the house of the late Hiram Rich; sold that place and began to make another improvement on the farm now owned by Benjamin Hurlburt; joined Allen's party; was a servant to Gen. Artemas Ward, while a portion of the American army was stationed in Philadelphia; returned to this town in 1783, and finally settled on the farm where Edson D. Bush now lives, where he died in 1834, aged 80.

Only six families are known to have lived in this town previous to 1775. A few persons were here looking for land, or employed as laborers by Col. Ephraim Doolittle in clearing land and erecting his saw-mill. Before the commencement of the war, no settlement had been made east of the old turnpike road, except that commenced by the first company in 1766, and no family lived east of that except John Crigo's, who occupied the first improvement. In nine years the whole number of inhabitants did not probably exceed thirty.

CHAPTER III.

THE CAPTURE OF TICONDEROGA IN 1775.

As Shoreham was the final point of rendezvous for the men Allen had collected, and several men belonging to his party were either then or were afterward inhabitants of this town, and as some errors have crept into history in relation to that enterprise, it may not be out of place here to give a brief account of that bold adventure, which secured to the colonies one of the most important fortresses held by the British Crown on this continent.

Nine men, either then or afterward, inhabitants of this town, are known to have been with Allen when he entered the fort, viz: Nathan Beman, Thomas Rowley, Jr., John Crigo, Elijah Kellogg, Amos Callender, Samuel Wolcott, Samuel Wolcott, Jr., Stephen Smith, then of Manchester, and Hopkins Rowley, then of Pittsford. Rev. Hosea Beckley in his History of Vermont, has shown that the expedition for the purpose of capturing the forts of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, was not, as several historians say, set on foot by the Legislature of Connecticut, but by several gentlemen in that State, the expenses for which were furnished by public spirited individuals, on their own responsibility, and were afterwards paid by the government of that State. "A number of men were raised and came on to Berkshire County, Mass., where they were joined by many others in the expedition, and arriving in Vermont they chose Ethan Allen as their commander. He conducted them as far as Castleton, at which place he halted and sent Captain Noah Phelps, of Simsbury, Conn., to Ticonderoga, to examine into its situation and condition, and make report to his associates." † He passed over the Lake in a boat, in the rustic garb of a farmer, and put up at a house near the fort for the night, where several of the officers were collected for a supper party. He listened to their conversation respecting the com-

motions in the colonies, and the defenceless condition of the post, without taking any apparent interest in what they said. In the morning he gained admission into the fort for the purpose of being shaved, and having made what observations he could, he engaged the boatman to take him across the lake. Having learned the number of men in the garrison, and that their ammunition was in a damaged condition, he returned to Castleton and reported what he had seen and heard. Allen immediately despatched Maj. Beach as a messenger to collect men, to meet his party at a place since known as Hand's Point, in the town of Shoreham. Beach went on foot to Rutland, Pittsford, Brandon, Middlebury, Whiting and Shoreham, making a circuit of sixty miles in twenty-four hours. While in Castleton, Allen was joined by Arnold, who claimed the command of the party by a commission, as he said, from Massachusetts; but as this claim was resisted by the men, he finally consented to join them as a volunteer. They took the the old Crown Point road in Sudbury, and came to Lake Champlain—not in Orwell, as is stated in Williams' History of Vermont, nor at Larabee's Point, as has been said by others, but at a place called since Hand's Cove, where the men lay concealed from the view of the enemy in a ravine. "Finding here no sufficient means of conveying his men across the lake, messengers were sent to Bridport and Addison to procure boats. They came to a Mr. Stone's in Bridport in the night, and making their object known, they awakened two young men, who were sleeping in the chamber above them. They at once arose, and proceeded to the fort at Crown Point, and persuaded a negro man, who had the charge of the boats belonging to the garrison, to row them as far as Shoreham, where they pretended there was to be a squirrel hunt the next day, promising him as a compensation a jug of rum." The boats did not arrive until towards morning of the next day. There were 270 men in all, 230 of whom were Green Mountain Boys, all eager to embark and share in the perils and honors of that daring enterprise. The boats, however, were insufficient to carry all. Only 83 of the 270 passed over, leaving 187 behind. Those remaining expected to be sent for immediately after the landing of the first party; but as they had to row nearly two miles before they reached the shore on the west side of the lake, a little north of Willow Point,

it began to be light; Allen therefore determined not to await the arrival of the rest of the men, from the other side, but to push on immediately to the attack. When Allen gave the word of command to march forward, Arnold, contrary to the arrangement made at Castleton, interposed and claimed his right to take command and lead the men, and swore he would go into the fort first. Allen swore he should not, but that he himself would first enter. The dispute running high, Allen, turning to Amos Callender, of Shoreham, said, "What shall I do with the damned rascal? Shall I put him under guard?" Callender, regretting such an occurrence, at such a critical time, and feeling the importance of setting forward immediately, and of acting in perfect harmony, advised them to settle the difficulty, by agreeing to enter the fort together. They both assented, and set forward under the guidance of a young man named Beman, about eighteen years old, who had spent much of his time at the fort, and was well acquainted with all the passages and buildings, and the quarters of the officers and soldiers. Allen and Arnold, followed by their men, proceeded on through a covered passage into the fort, under the direction of Beman. The sentinel unaware of their approach, had not given the alarm, but upon the impulse of the moment, caused by the sudden appearance of an enemy, he snapped his fusee at Allen, who parried the weapon with his sword, and struck a blow at the soldier's head, and inflicted a wound thereon, which would probably have killed him, if the force of the blow had not been obstructed by a comb with which the soldier's hair was done up. The above statements I had from Major Noah Callender, son of Amos Callender, who was with his father at the time, and saw the wound. Allen pushed on to the apartment occupied by Captain De LaPlace, who was yet in bed, and demanded the immediate surrender of the fort. The Captain asked, "by what authority he demanded it?" To whom Allen replied, "By the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." With such celerity had the men, under Allen, entered and paraded themselves in the open area within the fort, while the soldiers were yet sleeping in their barracks, that aroused thus suddenly from their slumbers, no opportunity was afforded them to organize; and resistance in such cir-

cumstances, being impracticable, was not for a moment to be thought of. In few minutes the officers and men were paraded on the square embraced within the walls, and surrendered themselves, forty-four in number, to the Hero of the Green Mountains.

In a short time the men, who had been left on the opposite shore of the Lake, under command of the brave Col. Warner, come over and joined their comrades in celebrating a triumph achieved without the cost of a single life or drop of blood on their part, and with no essential injury or suffering on the part of the enemy. On the same day, Warner was sent with a detachment of men to take Crown Point, which, with a sergeant and 12 men in it, was surrendered without resistance. Amos Callender was also despatched immediately in command of a small party, to take the fort at the head of Lake George, which was easily accomplished, as there were then only one man and one woman in it. By these bold enterprises, pushed on with such celerity and secrecy, as not to awaken suspicion or alarm in the ranks of the enemy, were three important posts secured to the cause of America, on the 10th day of May, 1775, only twenty days after the shedding of the first blood in the war of the Revolution at the battle of Lexington. Amos Callender, with a party of men, was sent to conduct the prisoners, 52 in number, to Hartford, Connecticut. In a few days, all the vessels, boats and warlike stores, belonging to the enemy, were taken, and the command of the lake secured, and the inhabitants of Shoreham permitted to remain unmolested, on their farms, for more than two years. Some of them engaged in the regular service, but most of them continued to improve their lands, until the approach of Burgoyne, in July, 1777, when all, excepting Paul Moore and Elijah Kellogg, fled to the south.

Thompson, in his History of Vermont, states that "it was with difficulty that boats could be obtained to carry over the troops. A Mr. Douglass was sent to Bridport to procure aid in men and a scow belonging to Mr. Smith. Douglass stopped by the way to enlist a Mr. Chapman in the enterprise, when James Wilcox and Joseph Tyler, two young men, who were in bed in the chamber, hearing the story, conceived the design of decoying on shore a large oar boat belong-

ing to Maj. Skene, and which then lay off against Willow Point. They dressed, seized their guns and a jug of rum, of which they knew the black commander to be extremely fond; they hailed the boat, and offered to help him row to Shoreham, if he would carry them there immediately to join a hunting party, that would be waiting for them. The stratagem succeeded, and poor Jack and his two men suspected nothing, till they arrived at Allen's headquarters where they were made prisoners of war."

It has been stated in history, and the common opinion has been that the boat belonging to Major Skene, was decoyed from Willow Point, near Fort Ticonderoga. But this is a mistake. The oar-boat, of which the black man was commander, lay near Crown Point and was decoyed over to Willow Point, which is on the farm of Hiram Smith, in the extreme north-west corner of the town of Bridport. The confounding of two points on the Lake bearing the same name has led to this error. Major Noah Callender, who was with Allen's party at the time, said to the author, some time before his death, that the boat with the negro in it, was decoyed from the vicinity of Crown Point, and all historians agree in stating that both the boats arrived at Allen's headquarters, nearly the same time in the latter part of the night. The idea that those two young men, with the four men who joined them on the way, should come from Bridport in the night on the east side of the lake, and pass Allen's party, which lay concealed about two miles north of Fort Ticonderoga, is incredible. Willow Point, a little north of that fort, was not the usual place of landing. The testimony of several persons who settled near the place where Allen's party lay, soon after the Revolution, was that both of the boats came from the north, to Hand's Cove in Shoreham.

Williams and Thompson, in their Histories of Vermont, and Cook, in his history of Ticonderoga, state that Allen with his party reached Orwell, opposite to Ticonderoga, in the evening of the 9th of May, and crossed the lake there. This is an error. Allen's party did not come through Orwell. On leaving Castleton, they directed their way to the old Crown Point road, which they reached in Sudbury, and pursued through Whiting into Shoreham. They came

near the Lake on the farm formerly owned by Abel Randall, on which Benjamin Hurlbut now lives, where they found Daniel Newton chopping, who set his axe by the side of a tree, and joined the party, which went on directly to Hand's Cove, and lay concealed during a part of the day and night in a ravine, more than two miles north of the fort. That was the point from which Allen and his men embarked in the boats and not any place in Orwell.

CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT SUBSEQUENT TO THE REVOLUTION—ADDITIONAL SETTLERS PREVIOUS TO 1786.

IN the winter of 1783, and in the succeeding year, most of the families returned to the lands on which they had lived before the Revolution, and many others from Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York soon joined them. In enumerating these, I shall pass over the names of those who remained here only for a few years, and did not become permanent residents of the town, and have left here no members of their families to perpetuate the memory of their ancestors, and perhaps others who were not in any way distinguished for the interest which they took or the part which they acted in building up the town. In fixing the year in which the several families came, no small difficulty has been found. The recollection of different individuals, who have been consulted for information, often varies from that of others. In determining dates, I have extensively consulted the records of deeds and conveyances found on the records of the original proprietors, and of the town; also lists of town officers, and proceedings of the proprietors and town meetings, in order to determine as nearly as possible, the year in which each individual and family came into town, leaning, in all instances, in which the recollections of persons differ, to the written record. But after all the inquiries I have been able to make, I dare not flatter myself that I have not fallen into some mistakes. In some instances the best I could do was, by a careful examination of conflicting recollections, and weight of circumstances, to make as near an approximation to truth as was in my power.

As it has already been stated, Samuel Wolcott with his family, returned in 1783 to the place they occupied before the war.

His son, Jesse Wolcott had fifty acres of land given him by one of the proprietors in 1783, and settled on the farm where his son Calvin Wolcott now lives, and continued there until his death.

Samuel Wolcott, who, with his father, was one of Allen's party, settled on land adjoining Col. Howe's, on the south, soon after the Revolution, and died there, a devoted and consistent christian.

William Wolcott, son of Samuel, Senr., settled at an early day in the village, at the center of the town. He subsequently sold his place to Levi Wolcott and went to live with his son, Dr. William G. Wolcott, at Whitehall, N. Y.

Alvin Wolcott, a son of Samuel, settled on the farm now owned by his son Samuel, where he died.

Deacon Philemon Wolcott, took the place on which his father settled, after his death. He was a deacon and active member of the Congregational Church. He died on that place of the cholera, September 1st, 1832, aged 63.

Thomas Rowley, Esqr., returned in 1783 to the farm he had left at Larabee's Point, where he lived with his son, Nathan, some time; sold that place in 1787 to John S. Larabee, and went with his son Nathan, in the same year, and lived on the place where Lot Sanford now resides, until about the year 1795, when he went to the place called Cold Spring, in the town of Benson, where he died about the year 1803, being then over 80 years old.

Thomas Rowley, Jr., settled on the place now owned by Edwin Douglass, built the large house there and kept a tavern in it many years. He left that place in 1814, and moved near to Buffalo, N. Y., where he died many years since at an advanced age.

Samuel Beman, grand-father of Rev. N. S. S. Beman, D. D., of Troy, N. Y., returned in 1783 to the place he had left; stayed there a few years, and went to the River St. Lawrence, where he died at an advanced age.

Daniel Newton, who first began an improvement on the place where the late Hiram Rich lived, and another on the place now owned by Benjamin Hurlbert, before the war, went soon after on to the place now owned by E. D. Bush, where he died in 1834, aged 80. He was one of Allen's party; a soldier in the Revolution,

and for many years was a practical surveyor in this town. During his life he kept a diary, but that part of it which comprised the history of events which occurred in the early history of this town, is supposed to have been lost. That part of it which he kept while he was a soldier, and acted as a servant to Major General Ward, I have seen, in which he notices the unusual season of attention to the subject of religion then prevalent in that portion of the army stationed in the city of Philadelphia, and among the inhabitants of that place. In that diary, he records the texts of all the sermons he had heard: some of which were delivered by the most eminent preachers in the country in that day, and relates the substance of conversations which he had with Gen. Ward and Samuel Adams, then a member of Congress, on the subject of religion, while his own mind appears to have been deeply impressed concerning his own state. These conversations show the deep interest which those two eminent men felt in the work of grace then prevalent in that place. The frequent counsels which they gave him, evince their sincere and ardent piety and devotedness to the cause of Christ.

Nathan Herrick, son of Col. Samuel Herrick, an officer in the army of the Revolution, settled on Larabee's Point, in 1783; sold out to John S. Larabee, and left town in 1787.

Rufus Herrick, from Dutchess County, N. H., settled near Hand's Point in 1783, on the farm afterwards owned by Deacon Nathan Hand and Capt. Samuel Hand. He died on that place about 1787.

John Larabee, from New London County, Conn., settled on the farm now owned by Benjamin Hurlbert, in 1783. He was a surveyor, and is said to have been a man of more than common education in his day.

John S. Larabee came from Pownal, in 1783, at the age of 19. He spent most of the summer of that year, in assisting his father in surveying lands in the northern part of the State, but in the autumn came and lived with the family. In 1787 he settled on Larabee's Point, then called Rowley's Point, where, with the exception of six years which he spent in Middlebury, while he held the office of Clerk of the County Court, he resided during the remainder of his life. He established the first regular ferry at Larabee's

Point, under a grant of the Legislature. It was under his management during his life. He was a man who made many friends by his fine social qualities, and quiet, genial disposition, and was much respected and honored by all who made his acquaintance, as an intelligent and trustworthy man. He held, at different times, the office of Town Representative, was Clerk of the County Court six years, was Judge of Probate and of the County Court, and was well versed in the early history of the town and State. Late in life, he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in the hope of the gospel, Nov. 28th, 1847, aged 82.

Abijah North, from Farmington, Conn., came to this town in 1774; went on to fifty acres of land given him by one of the proprietors, belonging to the farm of the late Hiram Rich; cleared a piece of land that summer; planted apple seeds for an orchard; built a log house a little west of said Rich's house, and returned in the fall of that year to Connecticut. The war having broken out the next year, he did not come on with his family as he had expected, but remained till after the peace, when he returned with his wife and six children, to his former residence, March 12th, 1783. He lived on that place over two years, and then went to the Moseley place in Bridport, where he died May 3d, 1785, in less than two months after his last removal. A little before his death, Seth North, John North and Simeon North, came with their families, and John North took the farm of Abijah North in Shoreham, and died there at an early day. The wife of Seth North, immediately on her arrival, took the home-sickness, and the same day she arrived, declared to Samuel Wolcott's family, she would start for home the next day, and, true to her word, home she went, by the same team by which she came, notwithstanding the efforts of Mrs. Wolcott, on the next morning, to quiet her mind, and persuade her to remain. Simeon North remained a short time and went to Ticonderoga; returned here again, and lived here several years, then went to Orwell, where he died. The apple seeds which Abijah North sowed in 1774, sprang up and became a nursery after the Revolution, as did seeds planted by Samuel Wolcott on his place the same year, furnishing trees and fruit for the neighborhood at an early date.

After the death of Abijah North, his family was broken up, and his son, Nathaniel North, went to live with Isaac Flagg. He married Sally Bateman, and lived with her father, Thomas Bateman, on his farm and in his house, which stood where the parsonage house of the Congregational Society now stands. Col. Nathaniel North built the parsonage house in 1818; left town in 1831 and moved to Ticonderoga, where he died, July 9th, 1838.

Col. Josiah Pond, from Lenox, Mass., came to this town in 1783, and carried on Paul Moore's farm one year; purchased the farm where William and Edwin Johnson now live, in 1784, and built upon it a framed house and barn; sold that place afterward to Isaac Flagg and went on to the place now owned in part by Henry Bush, cleared up a large farm and built a saw-mill on Lemon Fair River, about 1790. He lived on that place the greater part of his life, and died in this town August 8th, 1840, aged 83. A notice of his character will be found in the Biographical Sketches.

Gen. Timothy F. Chipman, from Sheffield, Mass., assisted in the surveys of the town in 1783, and in the same year settled on the farm now owned by his son Isaac Chipman. See Biographical Sketches.

Stephen Barnum came here from Lanesboro, Mass., in 1784, and moved his family in 1785. He settled on land now owned by Loren Towner; had a large farm; raised a numerous family of children, all of whom except his son Stephen, have removed from the town. He was born in 1757. He was a soldier in the Revolution; came to Ticonderoga the latter part of December, 1776, at the age of 19, with a company of militia, and stayed until the next spring. The soldiers suffered much from the want of comfortable shelter and wholesome food. A part of the time they were compelled to subsist on horse-beef. There was much dissatisfaction among the soldiers, with the treatment they received from the officers, who were thought to have been unwilling to share with them in their privations. This occasioned some pilfering by the soldiers, from the better stores, which some of the officers had appropriated to their own use. So great was the dissatisfaction, at one time, that a company of men, headed by young Barnum, paraded with arms in their hands,

with the avowed intention to march for home ; whereupon they were promised better treatment, and they consented to remain. Mr. Barnum was a deacon of the Congregational Church many years, and died in this place August 24th, 1834, aged 77.

Four brothers of the name of Smith settled on the lake road, from which circumstance, it took the name "Smith Street," which it still retains. They all originated from Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; went from that place to Spencertown N. Y., and from thence to Manchester, Vt. From the latter place they came to this town.

Stephen Smith commenced an improvement, and built a log house on the farm now owned by Marvin North, in 1784, and moved his family into it in 1785.

Deacon Eli Smith came also in 1784, and settled with his family on the farm where Joseph Smith, Esq., his son, and Orville Smith his grand-son, now live, in 1785. He was in the battle at Stillwater, and witnessed the surrender of Burgoyne and his army at Saratoga. He was born Nov. 10th, 1751, and died June 16th, 1816, aged 65.

Major Nathan Smith came and settled on the farm now owned by Joseph Smith, his son, and Sereno Smith, his grand-son, in 1792. He was in the battle of Bennington ; he and Benjamin Vaughan were the two first persons who scaled the breast-works in pursuit of the enemy. He died here previous to 1800.

Amos Smith came in 1793 ; was a carpenter and joiner ; set up a store about 1795, in a house owned by Jordan Post, in which he did business about three years, and afterwards lived some time on Smith Street. He moved to Canada about 1808, where he died about 1816.

Nathan Smith, Jr., son of Nathan Smith, one of the brothers, settled on the farm now owned by Joseph Smith and Sereno his son, about 1786, and sold the place to his father about 1792. He lived several years after at different places in town, and at an advanced age, moved to Lyons, N. Y., where he died. He was with Allen's party at the taking of Ticonderoga, and served in the army after

that. He heard Ethan Allen address the people and soldiers from a stump in Manchester, and followed him from that place.

Philip Smith, brother of Nathan Smith, Jr., came to town in 1786, and lived a while near the school house on Barnum Hill, and in several other places in Shoreham. He was Constable and Deputy Sheriff several years, and died here February 4th, 1847, aged 82.

Timothy Larabee settled first on the farm adjoining Deacon Hunt's on the west, about 1784, and sold it to Hopkins Rowley in 1792, and went to Georgia, Vt. He returned and settled on the farm now owned by his son Timothy Larabee, in 1798. He was born in Plainfield, Conn., July 6th, 1753; came first to Pownal, and from thence to this town, and died here August 21st, 1831, aged 78. He was a man of more than common education; was for some years a Justice of the Peace, and a member of the Methodist Church.

David Russell came here from Chesterfield, Mass., in 1784, and settled on the farm since owned by his son, Oliver Russell, lately deceased, and moved his family in 1785.

Jabez Healy came from Chesterfield, Mass., and settled a little east from where John Jones now lives, about 1785; soon sold that place, and settled on the farm now owned by Ira Bascom.

Samuel Dunbar, from Warwick, settled on the farm now owned by German Cutting in 1785. He was the first constable of the town.

Amos Stone, Esq., for several years a Justice of the Peace, came from Cavendish, Vt., and settled on the east side of Lemon Fair River, about one mile east of where Deacon James Moore now lives, on the road leading to Cornwall, in 1785.

Andrew Wright came from Lenox, Mass., and settled about three-fourths of a mile east of the mills at Richville, on the road leading to Whiting, in 1785.

Joshua Dunbur, from Warwick, Mass., settled where German Cutting now lives, in 1785, and sold to Benjamin Healy, who took his place.

Reuben Callender, from Sheffield, Mass., settled on the lot north of John N. Hunt, Esq., about 1785, and soon sold to John Tracy, and left town.

Up to this time the town had remained unorganized; no town of-

ficers had been chosen, and no taxes had been laid for the purpose of constructing roads, building bridges, or for supporting schools, except those laid by the proprietors.

The progress of the settlement from its commencement in 1766, to the beginning of the year 1786, was so slow that the whole number of families at the close of this period was only eighteen. If we reckon five persons to a family, the whole number of inhabitants did not exceed ninety.

CHAPTER V.

TOWN ORGANIZED—IMPROVED CONDITION—PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT FROM 1786 TO 1800.

PREVIOUS to this period, the settlers had labored under great disadvantages and hardships. After the first saw-mill was burnt, it was difficult to procure boards for building their houses. They were under the necessity of going to Whitehall, Vergennes or Pittsford, to get their grain ground. But now a saw-mill had been put in operation, and measures taken for building grist-mills. The titles to the lands were considered more safe, under an independent government which had been regularly and efficiently administered for several years. These circumstances combined to render the progress of the settlement much more rapid. During the year 1786, sixty-three families, it is said, moved into this town. During this year, the town was regularly organized and town officers chosen. Thomas Rowley was the first Town Clerk, chosen Nov. 20th, 1786, and James Moore the first Town Representative, chosen, probably, in 1787, though the records, for that year and several other years, do not show who was elected.

Among the families that settled here during this period, the following may be named :

Noah Jones, from Worcester, Mass., moved his family here in March, 1786. He came alone in 1784, and purchased a lot of land on which Edwin Northrup now lives ; afterward exchanged that lot for another, and returned ; came again in 1785, and worked on a lot of land on Worcester Hill, through the summer ; built a log house and moved his family into it the next year. He died in this town September, 1850, aged 92, on the place on which he first settled, where Franklin Moore now lives.

Eleazer Holbrook came with Mr. Jones at the age of fifteen, and lived with him until he was twenty-one. After that time he lived a while in Bridport, but settled at an early day on the farm now owned by Edwin Cudworth. He is now living with his son, David Holbrook, in Orwell, and is 88 years old.

John Smith, from Worcester, Mass., moved his family into town in 1786; was here himself one or two years before; built a house on the farm now owned by Royal Witherell. He afterwards sold that place to Sylvester Witherell, and settled on the farm now owned by John Jones. He died in this town, Aug. 31st, 1816, aged 73. His wife survived him, and died on the same place, September 15th, 1838, aged 88.

James Moore settled with his family on the farm now owned by his son, Samuel Moore, in 1790. See Biographical Sketches.

Gideon Tower settled on the south-west corner lot, in this town, about 1787, and died here in 1814.

Ebenezer Turrill, Esq., from Lenox, Mass., built a log house in 1786, near the large two-story house, built by him in 1795, occupied many years as a tavern, more commonly known as the Hill House. See Biographical Sketches.

Daniel Turrill, his son, soon after settled on the farm now owned by Edwin H. Northrup.

Beebee Turrill, son of Ebenezer Turrill, settled on a farm now owned by Dea. Royal Turrill, in 1792.

Thomas Rich and Nathaniel Rich, from Warwick, Mass., purchased a tract of land in and near the present village of Richville, in 1785. These two brothers, says one of their descendants, were great hunters, and had been in these parts before they made their purchase. Thomas Rich had previously been to New Hampshire, with a view to purchase the land lying about the falls in Salisbury, Vt.; but the property had been sold the day before he arrived. He went from there to Middlebury to look at lands lying on the north side of the falls in that village, which were then in the market, but finally concluded to purchase in this town. In the year 1786, he came with several hands, and labored through the summer and autumn in clearing lands and preparing the way for a settlement and the erec-

tion of mills. The next year, 1787, he and his brother came on with several hands, among whom was Charles Rich, a son of Thomas, afterward a Representative in Congress, who did the cooking for the company. He was then sixteen years old. Mrs. Andrew Wright, then living about three-fourths of a mile distant, baked their bread. That season Thomas Rich built a saw-mill, it is said, alone, and did much work on the grist mill, of which Nathaniel Rich was owner. He got out and shaped a set of mill-stones at Pittsford, turning over the stones without any assistance from others. These two brothers moved their families here in the winter of 1787, and the grist-mill was completed in the spring or summer of that year.

Jacob Atwood, came with his family, from Warwick, Mass., in 1789, and occupied a log house which he had built the summer before, situated about four rods south-west of the house in which Francis Atwood recently lived. That year the adjacent lands were all in flames, in consequence of which the grist-mill, in which many of his goods were stored, was burnt, and little or nothing in it was saved.

Ebenezer Bush, from Becket, Mass., settled in 1789, on the farm now owned by Oliver Barnum. In January, 1791, he started on a journey to Massachusetts, with five persons in a sleigh with him. While passing along the road in Fairhaven, he was suddenly killed by the fall of a tree. No other person in the sleigh with him was injured. His funeral was attended in this town, and the sermon was preached by Elder Skeels, a Baptist minister, who lived at that time on the place where Eliakim Culver settled, now owned by Samuel Jones.

Zacheus Barnum, from Lanesboro, Massachusetts, bought fifty acres of land of Thomas Rowley, in 1786, lying on the west side of the road leading north from Deacon Lewis Hunt's, now owned by A. W. Perry. He built a log house on it, and in 1789, married a daughter of Samuel Wolcott, who died in October, 1790; in October, 1791, he married for his second wife, the widow Sarah Bush, and moved on to the farm that Eben Bush settled on, in 1792. He sold the fifty acres that he first purchased to Zebedee Goodwin, and

purchased fifty acres of land of Nathaniel Pond, on what is called Barnum Hill, now owned by Oliver Barnum, where he died, August 28th, 1840, aged 77 years.

William Jones, from Worcester, Mass., purchased a lot of land on which Stephen Barnum now lives, and settled upon it for a short time, in 1787. He soon after purchased the lot where Schuyler Doan now lives. He died in this town, Nov. 27th, 1833.

Asa Jones, from Worcester, Mass., settled, in 1788, on the farm where his son, Asa Jones, now lives. He died here, April 21st, 1841, aged 76.

Elder Samuel Skeels settled on the farm now owned by Samuel Jones, about 1789, and sold it to Eliakim Culver, and left town about 1793.

William Willson, was born in Rehoboth, Mass. At the age of eight years he came to Warwick, Mass., and lived with his father in that town, until 1789, when he settled on the farm now owned by his son, William G. Willson, where he died, May 30th, 1858, aged 89. His father, Jonathan Willson, who was a soldier in the French war two years, under Gen. Putnam, and also in the war of the Revolution, came and lived with his son, William, in 1820, and died in this town, in 1830, at an advanced age.

Dea. James Baker removed from Bridport to Shoreham in March, 1816, and was the same year appointed Deacon of the Baptist Church in the latter place, and served as such till 1830, in April, when he removed from Shoreham back to Bridport and resided there till July, 1847; when he removed to Geneva, Wisconsin, where he died, October 10th, 1851, aged 72 years, 6 months and 22 days. He was born in Morris Co., New Jersey, the 18th of March, 1779, and removed from the city of New York to Bridport, Vermont, in 1805.

Ebenezer Wright came from Lenox, Mass., and worked for Daniel Turrill, in 1786; took the lot where Benjamin Bissell formerly lived, in 1788, and in 1790 settled on the farm now owned by Hon. M. W. C. Wright.

Levi Birchard, from Becket, Mass., came in 1787, and purchased the lot on which Nathan Birchard, his son, lived after him, and

commenced an improvement ; he settled thereon with his family in 1789. He died in this town, January 14th, 1844, aged 84.

Andrew Birchard, from Becket, Mass., came with Levi Birchard and worked with him two years. He first purchased the lot where Lorenzo Q. Chipman recently lived, and sold the same to Russel Chipman, and then went on the farm where he spent the remainder of his life, now owned by his son, Horatio Birchard. He died in this town, December 31st, 1857, aged 89.

Matthew Stewart came from Becket, Mass., in 1788, and settled on the farm on which Q. C. Rich now lives. He sold out to Andrew Birchard about 1800, and settled in or near Waterford, N. Y., where he soon after died.

Thomas Barnum came from Lanesboro, Mass., and settled on land now owned by Levi O. Birchard, a little north of the school house. He died here February 17th, 1836, aged 84. He was a soldier in the Revolution ; was in the battle at Trenton, and in several other engagements. He was a member of the Congregational Church, and universally esteemed as a worthy and good man.

William Watson came from Becket, Mass., in 1790, and settled on the farm where Andrew Birchard lived. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and was stationed some time at Ticonderoga. He died March 15th, 1817.

Jabez Barnum, from Lanesboro, Mass., settled on the farm where Deacon Lewis Hunt now lives, in 1787 ; left that place about 1796, when he moved on to the the place now owned by William Penn Frost. He died at that place.

Liberty Newton, from Shrewsbury, Mass., settled on a place a little east of the house in which Hiram Rich lived, in 1789. He left town about 1801, and went to Ticonderoga, and built a forge at the upper falls. He died at Champlain, N. Y.

Joseph Denton, from Bedford, N. Y., settled on the farm now owned by Lorenzo D. Larabee, about 1791, and built a saw-mill on the small stream that runs through it, a short distance below the road that crosses it. Another saw-mill was also built still further down the stream. When the country was new, this stream, which is insignificant now, furnished water enough in the spring and fall

to saw a considerable quantity of lumber. Mr. Denton removed to Hague, N. Y., where he died in 1814.

William Denton settled on the same farm in 1792, and died in this town in 1814.

Samuel Tower, from Rhode Island, settled on land now owned by Lot Sanford, on the north side of the road nearly opposite to the house of A. W. Perry, about 1787.

Benjamin Tower, from Rhode Island, settled where A. W. Perry now lives, in 1787.

Samuel Rockwell settled on the farm now owned by Charles Hunsden, about 1786 or 1787, and sold it to Allen Hunsden, about 1800. He left town about the same time, and went to Pennsylvania.

Samuel Hunt came originally from Hardwick, Mass.; thence to Pawlet, and from that town to Shoreham, and settled first on the farm now owned by Nazro Northrup, in 1787. He afterwards sold that place to Jeremiah Northrup, and settled on the farm now owned by B. B. Tottingham, where he died February 15th, 1825, aged 62. His father, Samuel Hunt, came several years later, and lived with his son, and died in this town in 1799, aged 66.

Jeremiah Northrup, from Lenox, Mass., first settled a little south of B. B. Tottingham's, but soon went on to the place now owned by Nazro Northrup, about 1791. He died April 12th, 1840, aged 74 years.

Samuel Northrup, from Lenox, Mass., first settled in a small house a little south of B. B. Tottingham's, where he carried on the blacksmithing business, about 1793; about 1815 he settled where his son, Edwin H. Northrup now lives. He died January 17th, 1839, aged 66.

John Treat, from Lenox, Mass., settled on the east side of the creek, near the site of the first house built in town, about 1795.

Deacon Stephen Cooper, from East Hampton, Long Island, came and purchased about five hundred acres of land, in 1788, and moved his family here in 1789. See Biographical Sketches.

Samuel Hand came from East Hampton, Long Island, in 1789, and purchased the place owned by Rufus Herrick. His father Dea.

Nathan Hand, came from the same place in 1790 ; and lived with his son, Samuel. Deacon Hand died May 11th, 1811, aged 64, and Samuel died September 13th, 1845, aged 76. Capt. Hand commanded a company of Militia that went from this town to Plattsburgh, on the approach of the British army, in 1814.

Levi Jenison, from Shrewsbury, Mass., settled, in 1790, on the farm afterward owned by his son, Silas H. Jenison.

Gideon Jennings went from Natic, Mass., to Bedford, N. Y., and settled in this town on the farm now owned by his son Isaac D. Jennings, in 1787. He served as a soldier in the armies of the Revolution.

Joseph Butler, from Goshen, Conn., settled near the place where Col. Clark Callender recently lived, about 1784. He stayed a few years and moved to Grand Isle.

Manoah Willson settled on the farm recently owned by James F. Frost, about 1785, and went to Pennsylvania in 1801.

Samuel Ames settled on the farm, now owned by Charles Bowker, in 1787, where he died in 1833.

Barnabas Ames settled, in 1788, on the farm now owned by Henry Walker, and died there about 1829.

Elijah Ames, settled, in 1788, on a farm about half a mile east of Richville, and went many years ago to St. Lawrence Co. N. Y.

Henry Ames settled on the farm now owned by Richard N. Atwood, in 1797 ; went many years since to Potsdam, N. Y.

Silas Brookins settled on the place now owned by his grand-son, Thurmon Brookins, about 1788.

William Johnson, from Worcester, Mass., settled on the farm, where his son William now lives, in 1788.

Joseph Fuller, from Bedford, N. Y., settled near Mr. Jennings' present residence, in 1788.

James Fuller settled on the farm where Jason Jones now lives, about 1788.

John Ormsbee, Esq., from Warwick, Mass., settled, about 1788 or 1789, on the farm now owned by Earl R. Delano.

Timothy Goodale, from Warwick, Mass., settled on the farm now owned by David Cutting, in 1788 or 1789.



Elias H. Garrison

Chaterfield (originally Sutherland)

Joseph Bailey, from Becket, Mass., settled on the Doane farm, now owned by J. T. and V. Rich.

Benjamin Bissell, from Lebanon, Conn., settled on the farm now owned by his son, Salmon L. Bissell, in 1787, and died there December 8th, 1850, aged 84.

Thomas Bissell, from Lebanon, Conn., settled on the farm east of Salmon L. Bissell's, in 1787, and died there in 1857, aged 84.

Jonas Marsh, carpenter and joiner, from Warwick, Mass., settled on the farm now owned by J. A. Marsh, son of his brother, Leonard Marsh, about 1800.

John Ramsdell, from Warwick, Mass., settled on the farm where Nelson Jones now lives, about 1800.

Ebenezer Hawes, from Worcester, Mass., settled on the farm now owned by Gasca Rich, in 1795. He died in this town.

David Ramsdell, from Warwick, Mass., settled on the farm where Upton Waite now lives, in 1788.

Ashbel Catlin, Senr., from Litchfield, Conn., came to this town in 1800; lived for some time with his son, Ashbel, in a house near Parker Atwood's. He went from that place to live with his son, John B. Catlin, in Bridport, and died in Crown Point, N. Y.

Ashbel Catlin, Jr., went from the place near Atwood's, on to the farm recently owned by Reuben Doane, and moved to the village in 1819, where he now lives.

Elijah Wright, from Ticonderoga, N. Y., settled on the farm now owned by George W. Doane, in 1790.

Ebenezer Atwood, Esq., from Warwick, Mass., settled on a lot next south of the farm on which Reuben Doane formerly lived, now owned by J. T. and V. Rich, about 1787. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace and Selectman.

Solomon Barnum, from Lanesboro, Mass., settled a little north of the farm on which Deacon Stephen Barnum lived, about 1789, and died some years since in Elizabethtown, N. Y.

Amos Stanley, from Lenox, Mass., settled on the farm now owned by his widow, Anna Gardner. He accumulated a handsome property during his life; was a consistent christian, distinguished for his benevolence; left a handsome legacy to the Congregational So-

ciety, and as he had no children, he gave directions, on his death-bed, that, on the death of his wife, a large portion of his estate should be devoted to benevolent objects.

Nehemiah Wallace, from Pownal, Vt., settled on the farm on which Jasper Barnum now lives, as early as 1789. He sold to Jehiel Beadle, in 1814, when he left town.

Jeremiah Brown, from Long Island, settled on the south-west corner of Daniel Newton's farm about 1790, and afterward built the house in which Edward Harrington now lives, and lived there several years. He died in Benson.

Isaiah Wallace, from Pownal, settled on the farm now owned by Jasper Barnum, in 1788.

Samuel Hemenway, Esq., from Shrewsbury, Mass., came to Shoreham in 1792; settled on the farm now occupied by Edson A. Birchard. He died January 26th, 1813, aged 58 years. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace, and an influential man in town. His wife, who was much esteemed, died March 11th, 1842, in the 80th year of her age.

Abraham Lawrence, with his son Aaron Lawrence, Esq., from New Jersey, settled on Five-mile Point about 1798; owned a large farm; sold it in 1834 and went to Ann Arbor, Michigan, where they both died at an advanced age.

Allen Hunsden and John S. Hunsden, his son, from Salem, N. Y., settled on the farm upon the Lake shore, now owned by Charles Hunsden, in 1800. They both died in 1833. John S. Hunsden represented the town in the State Legislature three years.

CHAPTER VI.

SETTLEMENT AT THE CENTER AND AT RICHVILLE — LARABEE'S
POINT — WATCH POINT.

GEORGE LEONARD built the first house in the village, which was of logs, as early as the year 1786. It stood where Levi Wolcott's house now stands. About 1798, he built the framed house afterward occupied by Rev. Mr. Beardsley and Dr. Needham, now owned by Edwin J. Severance. Mr. Leonard was a German by birth, and a soldier in Burgoyne's army. By trade he was a tailor, the only one in town for many years.

Joseph Collins built a framed house near the present residence of Mrs. Everest, in 1799. Oliver Howe built a framed house, near where Ebenezer Bush, Esq., now lives, about 1795.

Isaac Flagg built a framed house where the parsonage of the Congregational Society now stands, as early as 1794; Jonathan Bate-man lived in it several years. About 1818, Col. North built the parsonage-house and occupied it till he removed from town, as elsewhere stated, in 1831.

Joseph Miller built the large tavern-house in the village, in 1800, and sold it to T. J. Ormsbee in 1802, who occupied it as a residence and store, till 1804. It afterwards had several owners. Robert R. Hunsden owned it from 1828, and kept a public house there till his death in 1845.

William Larabee, the first physician in the village, built a house where Samuel O. Jones lives, in 1803, and sold it to T. J. Ormsbee, about 1805.

Elisha Lewis built the house in which Rev. Lathrop Birge now lives, in which he carried on his trade of saddle and harness making.

Spaulding Russell built the house in which Ashbel Catlin lives, about 1815.

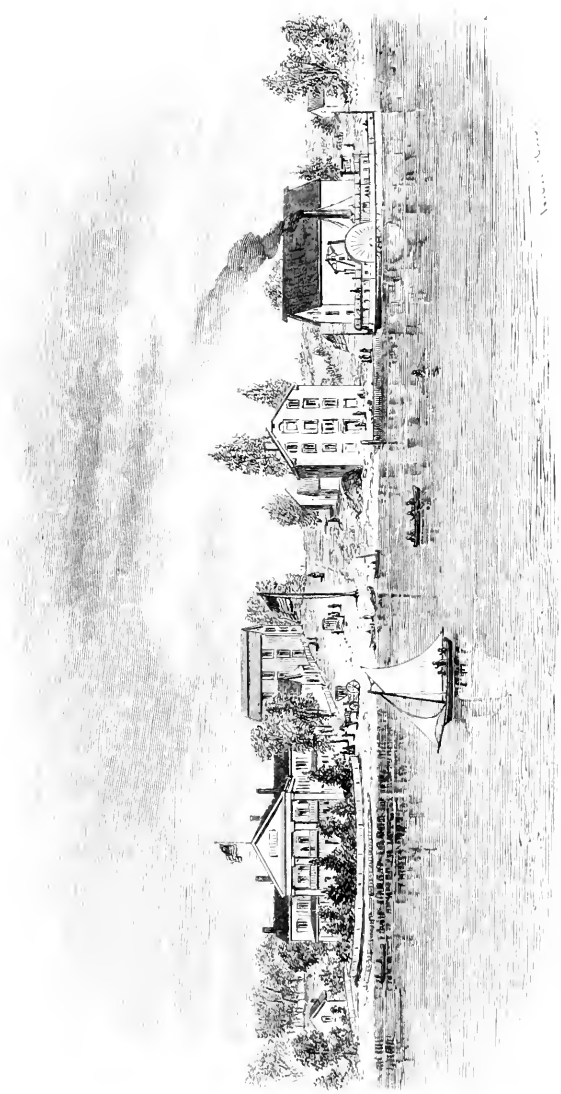
Hezekiah Beardsley built the house in which Mr. Decelles lives, in 1809, and sold it to Samuel H. Holley, Esq., in 1810, and then built the house where Levi Wolcott now lives. Ashbel Catlin built the store now occupied by Hunsden and Hall, in 1833.

Kent Wright built the brick store now owned by Edwin S. Atwood, about 1838.

Twenty-three acres, on which the Congregational and Universalist Churches and the Academy stand, were given to the Town by the Proprietors for the purposes of a common, sites for churches and other public buildings, and a burying-ground. It was cleared by Ebenezer Turrill, Esq., in 1786, at the expense of the Proprietors. A few persons were buried on it, but it soon ceased to be used for that purpose. It is a beautiful location, rising gradually from the east and west to a moderate elevation at the centre, on which the public buildings stand. Beyond these, as the ground rises to the south, a few residences are placed. At the north, the street, on which the village principally is built, extends, at a right angle with the range of public buildings, to the east, till it meets the main north and south road or turnpike through the town. A plank walk has recently been built through this street and over the public ground past the buildings referred to. Young trees have been set over the common during the present year, 1859, in addition to a few of older date which were growing there. A spirit has been manifested which gives good assurance that a spot, to which the associations of so many are destined to be attached, will not be neglected.

The occupation of the water-power at Richville, has been spoken of in a previous chapter. Thomas Rich purchased the land around the falls at the upper dams in 1785, and built a house a little east of the school house, south of the valley, and moved his family into it, in 1786. The same year he built the saw-mill.

Jacob Atwood built a log house about four rods south-west from the late Francis Atwood's dwelling house in 1788, and moved his family into it in the summer of 1789. The same year the mill-house was burned, in which he had a portion of his goods stored



UNITED STATES HOTEL, LARRABEE'S POINT, VT.

H. S. GALE, PROPRIETOR.

and four bushels of salt, then worth four dollars a bushel, all of which were consumed. The house took fire from the adjacent lands, which were all in flames. As all the men were at the grist and saw-mills, endeavoring to save them, no efforts were made to save the house. Two or three years after this, Jacob Atwood built a forge at the north end of the lower dam. This was soon burnt down and rebuilt. Blacksmithing was soon commenced by him in the same building. Soon after this, a large building, with four fires, was erected about four rods below, furnished with two setts of bellows, worked by water, and a trip-hammer. Russel Harrington started smithing in the same building, using two of the fires, and built a dwelling house on the side hill, north. People then came here for smith's work from Crown Point, Bridport and adjacent towns.

Nathaniel Atwood worked at smithing for Jacob, and lived in a house near the present site of Thomas Atwood's barn. There were then two other dwelling houses on the flat.

Ebenezer Markham built a nail and trip-hammer shop in 1797, on the north side of the upper dam, afterward used for clothiers' works. Two large logs were thrown across from the nail shop on the north side of the river to the saw-mill on the south side, which were used for a foot bridge for nearly twenty-years.

In 1797 a house was built by John B. Catlin, where Davis Rich's house now stands, which was soon burnt by the slacking of a quantity of lime contained in the building. About this time, Ira Hickok built a part of the house in which Clark Rich lately lived, and used it for a nail shop. The place had at this time a considerable business: a forge, supplied with ore from Crown Point, a blacksmith's shop with four fires, a nail shop and two stores for country trade. It has continued to be a resort for milling and other business in which water-power is employed, and for trade.

Samuel Beman is said to have kept a tavern in a log house at Larabee's Point. He was here, as elsewhere stated, both before and after the Revolution. Thomas Rowley also returned to his farm at this place in 1783, and lived with his son, Nathan. The place was then known as Rowley's Point. The late John S. Larabee,

then a young man, bought out Rowley in 1787, kept a tavern and established the ferry. He built an addition in two stories to the house, and made it a prosperous and popular establishment. This house was burned about 1838. The brick house in which Judge Larabee lived in his later years, was built by him some years previously; the stone store and wharf in 1823. For a few years the tavern was kept in the small house opposite the old site. The elegant Hotel now occupied by H. S. Gale, was built by Samuel H. Holley and B. B. Brown, in 1847. The first tavern in town would seem to have been at this point; the best early business was from the winter travel on the Lake. The first store was here in 1789, as is elsewhere noticed; goods were landed here early for interior places, coming in part by water. Since 1809, the steamboats of Lake Champlain have always touched here, a stage, in later years, meeting them from Middlebury. A quarry of fine, black marble has been wrought with profit. This has long been a well known point with travelers to Lake George and Ticonderoga, and is one of the most attractive landings on Lake Champlain.

Watch Point is two miles north from Larabee's Point, and has also a ferry. The building of the wharf at Watch Point, was commenced about 1825. A small store-house was commenced the same year, and business on a small scale was done by William S. Higley, until about 1828. The wharf was afterward enlarged, and business was done by Turrill and Walker from 1828 to 1831, and continued from 1831 to 1834 by M. W. Birchard, by whom the business of slaughtering and packing beef was commenced. John Simonds purchased the place in 1835, and by him the business of packing beef for market has been extended and continued to the present date, 1859, constituting one of the leading business enterprises of the time in the State. The steamboats have sometimes touched at Watch Point; a stage was run here for a single season. The store for trade has been continued of late years.

CHAPTER VII.

RELATION OF TICONDEROGA TO THE SETTLEMENT — ESCAPE OF
HALL AND KELLOGG—EVENTS OF THE WAR.

THE position of Ticonderoga had, of course, an important relation to the early settlement of Shoreham. The fort was built by the French, then the possessors of Canada, in 1756, and left by them, together with Crown Point, on their retreat before Lord Amherst, in 1759. After the conquest of Canada by the English, which occurred in 1760, and was confirmed by treaty in 1763, garrisons were maintained in care of both forts, which offered some advantages to the settlers in procuring supplies and mechanical work, and furnished a market for some of their products. An accidental fire occurred at Crown Point about 1773, by which the magazine was exploded and other damage occasioned. The garrison there was subsequently reduced and the business associated with it diminished. The visit of Major Phelps, before alluded to, in farmer's dress, shows that the terms on which the people lived with the garrisons were familiar and friendly. The mention of Major Skene's boat, in the same narrative, suggests another idea of business and occupation in the neighborhood. The transit by the lakes was habitual, especially by Lake George, both for purposes of intercommunication and trade.

The capture of Ticonderoga, as before related, occurred May 10, 1775. Command of the lake was at the same time secured by the Americans, and preparations were shortly commenced for the invasion of Canada. Stores were forwarded from the south to Ticonderoga and Crown Point, at both which places boats were built and collect-

ed for the expedition. General Schuyler, as first in command, had the charge of conducting these preparations. Two thousand men were assigned to his division, of whom one thousand sailed from Crown Point, August 21st, with General Montgomery. Reinforcements and supplies continued afterwards to arrive. April 26th, 1776, Rev. A. R. Robbins, afterwards on missionary duty in Shoreham, arrived at the Fort, as chaplain with the troops, having crossed Lake George with one hundred large batteaux in company. This gentleman accompanied his regiment, descending the St. Lawrence with the reinforcements, till met by the news of the relief of Quebec by the English fleet of war vessels, May the 4th. The retreat was favored by the wind, which detained the English shipping, but, attended by sickness and disorder, was full of misery. The chaplain arrived at Ticonderoga at six P. M., May 23. A great force had formed in Canada, under Sir Guy Carleton. They were detained by the want of shipping on the Lake. In the meanwhile Ticonderoga became the chief point of rendezvous for the Americans. Mount Independence was occupied, the two shores being connected by a bridge, floating, but held by piers of wood. Lieutenant McClintock, of one of the New Hampshire regiments, writes from here July 23d, attributing the failure of the expedition to Montgomery's brave temerity and his neglect of the Canadians. He says thousand of bushels of grain will be lost on this lake, on account of the retreat of the army. Gen. Gates was now in the command.

General Arnold reached the fort October 15th; General Carlton followed him to Crown Point, and alarms from scouts of the enemy were occurring daily. Though much distressed by sickness, the force of General Gates was competent in numbers to man the works of the fort, requiring from eight to twelve thousand men. General Carlton retired, however, in November down the lake, and the American force was immediately reduced. The New Hampshire officer was at the affairs of Princeton and Trenton, during the winter. June 14th, 1777, being returned, he writes that some in authority have much to answer for, for the neglect of the post; that the people at large seem to have lost the generous spirit with which they entered upon the struggle. He writes from Stillwater, Au-

gust 19th, "We had forts and lines requiring twelve thousand men, and had not three thousand effectives. A retreat was determined on by the general officers in council the 5th of July, and about day-break on the morning of the 6th, we began it." The troops under St. Clair must have numbered near four thousand in all, those of General Burgoyne, still in the best condition, exceeded seven thousand.

The new settlers in Shoreham did not generally retire till the advance, up both shores of the lake, of the army of Burgoyne. The retreat at that time was universal, only two men of the inhabitants remaining during the following winter, and but one during the second winter subsequent. The retreat in general was sudden, also, in some cases families fleeing from instant danger, with bread half baked in their hands. Their simple valuables were sometimes buried, their crops and implements and often their cattle left. As families retired to their former homes or other places of refuge, the men, in a larger proportion than usual, may have joined the army. We have a trace of one of them, Elijah Kellogg, in the following letter of Elias Hall, late a worthy and respectable citizen of Castleton, published in the *Voice of Freedom*, at Brandon, April 29th, 1847. Others, no doubt, belonged to that cloud of rebels, of which Burgoyne complained, which hung upon his left in the Grants of New Hampshire. The relation is simple, and illustrates the spirit with which the efforts and misfortunes of the period were met by those whose all was implicated in the strife.

CASTLETON, April 20th, 1847.

Mr. Editor: DEAR SIR,—You will find in Morse's Universal Geography, Vol. 1, page 504, an account of General Burgoyne's conveying a quantity of ammunition and stores, a number of cannon and a portion of his troops to the summit of Mount Defiance. You will also see that it there states that he raised them to that position by means of brass tackles, over rocks, from tree to tree, and over dens of rattle-snakes, to the summit, which commanded the works of Ticonderoga. You will also notice that this circumstance was in itself a justification of St. Clair's retreat, from the fact that he saved a *State* although he lost a *post* to save it.

In 1777, I was taken a prisoner at the battle in Castleton,* with my brother and Elijah Kellogg, in the month of July, the 6th day. We were taken to Ticonderoga, and confined in a barn in company with some three or four hundred others, with double sentries to guard us on the outside.

What I wish to lay before your readers is this:—I was one of those who helped to get a single cannon on to the top of that summit, and this was drawn by a span of horses, instead of being hauled up by tackles, and our business was to lift at hard places. A kind of a road was made on the north-east side, instead of the south, as stated by Mr. Morse. This took place on Friday, August 10th, 1777. On Sunday, the 12th, we had to do some work, such as landing stores, hauling in boats, &c. We were allowed to go off at some distance, if we had a guard, and we accordingly went to a spot of woods. While taking this walk, we found that our guard had not got his musket loaded, and on our return, Elijah Kellogg, my brother and myself ran for the woods, and secreted ourselves as it was nearly dark. At our escape, we were loudly hailed to return. We crossed the path which led to the spot where the cannon was placed, at a distance of forty rods, I should judge. A halt was made when we arrived at the height of the land, to devise the best means of making good our escape, and we accordingly made an arrangement to go off the declivity and follow down the lake, until we should arrive at a certain place two miles below, where we intended to make a raft and cross over to Vermont. With much trouble we descended the steep, by letting ourselves down by means of bushes, and dropping from rock to rock, until we found ourselves at the bottom, by the lake shore. The windings were intricate, and attended with some danger; yet it was a trifle when compared with our former condition, and the prospect of escaping from bondage and of seeing our friends, were strong incentives for running many hazardous risks, saying nothing of the state of our little patriot band, who were suffering for want of our assistance. As I have stated, we had made our calculation to go down by the lake shore for some two miles and construct a raft. But fortune favored us, for we had gone but a short distance, when we found two boats lashed together and drifted ashore. We cut them apart, and with muffled oars made preparations for our escape. You might suppose no danger at-

*The affair thus spoken of, occurred between a foraging party of Burgoyne's army under Captain Frasier, and some twenty Americans from a recruiting post at Castleton. On the side of the latter, a Captain Williams of Halifax, Vt., was killed, Captain John Hall of Castleton, wounded; his two sons and "another man" taken prisoners. St. Clair encamped the same night on the ground of the skirmish.

Lieut. Elias Hall, the writer of the letter in the text, died not long after its date at the age of ninety-four. He had an officer's pension from Government, and was a worthy representative of the heroic time.

tended us now. But the Royal George lay in the middle of the lake below us, with ample means to take us back again, or to destroy us at pleasure. But we silently passed down on the west side of them, under the cover of night, for half a mile below, and crossed over to the east side where we landed, pushed off our boat, and lay down, with no British sentries for protectors ! and slept till break of day, when we again took up our march, and arrived in Castleton about eleven o'clock the same day. Our mother was overjoyed to see us, as she had feared we should have been carried to England. Yet a sorry season awaited our return. The first expression of joy was hardly passed, when the sad and mournful intelligence of our father's death gave fresh grief to our hearts. My father received a wound in the lower portion of the abdomen and died of the wound a few weeks after. My mother had all her furniture taken away, and was thus plunged from a state of comfort and plenty to want and destitution. The British drove off five cows, a yoke of oxen and some young cattle. About this time I became a volunteer in General Gates' army, where I remained until Burgoyne was besieged and taken.

At the surrender of Burgoyne, I was in a manner satisfied for my loss and injury. I was standing near the staff or head-quarters, when Burgoyne, at the head of his army, rode out for a surrender ; and a noble sight it was too. I soon after went to Massachusetts and stayed until the next March, when I came home to Castleton : and long may I remember the time when I again entered the log hut which my father built, for I wept like a child. The main part of the northern army joined General Washington's troops soon after. When General Burgoyne surrendered, there was but one cannon on the summit before mentioned, and had not been. I think I can bring many witnesses in regard to the possibility of conveying stores to that position on the summit of Mount Defiance. Thus far I have stated facts for your readers, as I have long thought that the statement first mentioned should be corrected by some one.

I have other information of a similar, and some of a different character, that, should it be acceptable, may be hereafter transmitted to your readers.

I remain, with much respect, your humble and obedient servant.

ELIAS HALL.

P. S. Elijah Kellogg was uncle to General Amos Kellogg, who died at Pittsford some time since.

E. H.

After the advance of Burgoyne down the Hudson, an attempt was made for the recovery of Ticonderoga by a side movement from Manchester of reinforcements of militia under General Lincoln. The posts on Lake George were taken, the commanding positions oc-

cupied, and the fort itself and work at Mount Independence summoned to surrender. General Powell, the British officer in command, resisted the summons, and the Americans, without heavy cannon, were compelled to withdraw. The British finally withdrew their stores from the fort, with the retreat of St. Leger's expedition, in October, 1781, on the news of the fall of Cornwallis, yet they retaining the command of the lake with vessels of war, and a strong force in Canada, the settlement was not resumed at Shoreham till the war was over.

CHAPTER VIII.

CIVIL HISTORY—PROCEEDINGS OF PROPRIETORS AND TOWN MEETINGS.

THE Records of the Town afford but little matter of general interest, but present very fully the usual routine of business from time to time. The Proprietors' Records are more inviting to curiosity, as exhibiting the proceedings of an earlier condition of society. Such selections have been made from both these sources of information, as seemed in themselves to contain something of importance or to indicate something of character.

There is no record of any meeting of the Proprietors previous to the one mentioned below :

At a meeting of the Proprietors of the Township of Shoreham, legally warned, holden in Clarendon, at the house of Elihu Smith, Esq., 28th of April, A. D., 1783, Col. Ephraim Doolittle was chosen Moderator to govern said meeting.

Voted, Thomas Rowley, Proprietors' Clerk ; Voted, Mr. Daniel Hemenway, Treasurer ; Voted, Asa Hemenway, Collector of Taxes.

Voted, To allow and approve of the survey of the outlines of the town already made, and also the survey of the square of one hundred acres to each right, or share of land in the middle of the town ; the survey of said square and the lots contained therein, are hereby confirmed as the first division, being seventy-two lots of one hundred acres each, with the allowance of five acres of each lot, for the use and benefit of the town forever for highways, if needed.

Voted, To lay out to each proprietor a lot of twenty-six acres adjoining the lake shore, twenty-six rods in width north and south, and one half mile in length east and west, the Governor's right and the public rights excepted, called the second division.

Voted, That those Proprietors who have made improvements on the lake shore, shall have their twenty-six acres to cover their im-

provements, and no more, in equal width with the other lots for their draft in said division, in proportion to one right of twenty-six acres as above mentioned.

Voted, To lay out a third division of one hundred acres to each right or share of land in the township of Shoreham, to be laid out in parallel lines with the lines of the lots that are laid out in the first division, adjoining the lots laid out in the first division.

Voted, To lay out a fourth division of one hundred acres to each right or share of land in the township of Shoreham, to be laid out in parallel lines with the lines of the first and third divisions, and adjoining the same.

Voted, That there be allowed in each lot of the third and fourth divisions, five acres for the use and benefit of the town for highways, if needed, forever.

Voted, That there be reserved two acres of each and every one of the lake lots, for the use and benefit of the town, if needed, forever.

Voted, Mr. Daniel Hemenway be a superintendent to oversee the business of laying out of lands voted to be laid out by the Proprietors of Shoreham.

Voted, Thomas Rowley, Esq., be the surveyor to lay out the lands voted to be laid out in Shoreham, and his wages to be one dollar per each day while in service.

Voted, To lay a tax of Five Spanish Milled Dollars on each right or share of land in Shoreham, to defray the charges of laying out the lands now voted to be laid out, and other back charges against the Proprietary, and that said tax be collected by the first day of October next.

Voted, That this meeting be adjourned to the sun's rising tomorrow morning.

The meeting opened according to the adjournment, on the 29th April, A. D., 1783.

Voted, The first division lots be now drawn by lottery to each Proprietor, reserving out of the draft No. 37 for a town plat, and No. 28 for the first settled minister; Nos. 35, 30, 29, 19, 34, 31, 16 and 17 to be left out of the draft for the present.

Voted, A committee of three be appointed to prepare and superintend the draft.

Voted, Col. Doolittle be one of the committee, for the purpose mentioned in the above vote; Voted, Mr. Roswell Brown be one of the committee; Voted, Mr. Hemenway be the third committee-man, and that the Clerk be directed by the committee to make entry on the record to each original Proprietor, the number drawn to his right.

Voted, That each Proprietor, or his representative, shall pay one

dollar to entitle him to the privilege of drawing his or their lot, which dollar be one dollar paid in part on account of the five dollar tax on each right, voted to be raised for defraying the cost of the proprietary, and the collector's or treasurer's receipt shall be his or their discharge for so much.

Voted, That the Surveyor be directed to lay out one hundred acres of land, in proper form, in parallel lines, that shall enclose each mill place that may be found, and thought proper for the use of building mills in the township of Shoreham.

Voted, That one hundred acres be surveyed and laid out as aforesaid, to enclose the place where the saw-mill formerly stood, and the same be set to the right of which Ephraim Doolittle was the original grantee : And it is expected that the said Doolittle cause a saw-mill and a grist-mill to be built at said mill place as soon as possible, and that there be reserved, for the use of said mills, sufficient pond room for the use of said mills forever.

Voted, That this meeting be adjourned to the first Monday of October next; at one o'clock in the afternoon, then to meet and open at the house of Amos Callender in Shoreham.

THOMAS ROWLEY, Proprietors' Clerk.

The above is a complete transcript of the proceedings of the first Proprietors' meeting of which a record remains. Doubtless meetings had previously been holden, perhaps in Massachusetts, before emigration took place, to prepare measures for that object, and in the town after the settlement was commenced.

The next meeting was held accordingly, at the house of Amos Callender in Shoreham, October 6th, 1783. Certain official appointments were made, and the following votes passed :

Voted, That the lake shore shall be free for each and every of the inhabitants of Shoreham, for fishing by drawing seine, &c., excepting what is wanted for the building of wharves.

Voted, That the Five Mile Point, so called, in Shoreham, be laid out in acre lots ; to each Proprietor one acre, exclusive of a two-rod road to the end of said Point, and that each acre-lot be drawn in a lottery to ascertain each original right, and that the other lake lots extend east of said acre division, so far as they may lie back of said acre-lots, and also on the whole of the lake shore, excepting the Governor's lot, in equal shares to be divided to each proprietor, equal in width, in parallel lines with the south line of the town, extending so far east as to contain twenty-five acres, to be drawn by lottery, and ascertained to each original right, and called the second division.

The next meeting was held, by adjournment, at the same place, October 16th, 1783. Various lots were assigned by vote to different rights; an additional tax of five dollars on each right was laid, and certain accounts allowed as follows:

Voted, Paul Moore's account against the proprietary of the town of the Township of Shoreham, being Five pounds lawful money principal, and Five pounds eight shillings, being the interest eighteen years, the same to be allowed and paid.

Voted, Daniel Newton's account, exhibited in behalf of the estate of Marshall Newton, deceased, for the labor of two men twenty-five days each at four and six pence per day, for the proprietary of the township of Shoreham, Ten pounds and the interest for eighteen years, at 10-16-0. Voted, The above account be allowed and paid.

The above votes show that a company was engaged in surveying in this town in 1765, one year before the first company came, in 1766. Paul Moore was one engaged in that service, and doubtless remained through the winter of 1765 and 1766, evidence of which has been derived from other sources. The surveyors' accounts of Roswell Brown and Timothy Chipman were also allowed at the same meeting.

Sept. 22d, 1784. Six lots were voted to be included in the Fourth Division, along the upper falls of Lemon Fair, to accommodate the mills on those falls, and that a dam ten feet high be allowed to be built at the head of the falls, from the bottom of the channel at the lower dam, for the benefit of flowing a mill-pond, and that the privilege be allowed for flowing a pond for the benefit of mills forever; and these six lots to follow the stream where it covers the most of the pond.

June 7th, 1786. A large number of accounts were examined and allowed, chiefly for work done upon the roads, and at an adjourned meeting, on June 21st, it was voted to lay a tax upon the Proprietors of Shoreham to raise the sum of £128, 5s, 3d, lawful money, to pay the back cost, voted to be paid for surveying and laying out their lands and making roads, &c.

The last meeting of which there is a record existing on the Proprietors' Book, was held November 4th, 1793.

The first TOWN MEETING of which there is any record was held:

as legally warned, for the purpose of organizing the town, choosing and qualifying Town Officers, &c., November 20th, 1786. Present : Nathan Manly, Esq., Justice of the Peace. Thomas Rowley, Esq., was chosen Moderator, and Town Clerk ; Selectmen, Amos Callender, Ebenezer Turrill, Eli Smith ; Town Treasurer, Ebenezer Turrill ; Constable, Elijah Kellogg. The remainder were chosen by nomination, to wit : Daniel Newton, Stephen Barnum, John Larabee, Listers ; Elijah Kellogg, Collector ; Stephen Barnum, Grand Juror ; David Russel, Daniel Newton, Nathan Rowley, Ebenezer Turrill, Josiah Pond, Surveyors of Highways.

The above officers were sworn before Nathan Manly, Justice of the Peace.

May 30, 1791. A committee of seven was appointed to divide the town into convenient School Districts, to wit : Noah Jones, Amos Callender, Jacob Atwood, Ebenezer Turrill, Thomas Barnum, Nathan Rowley and Thomas Fuller.

January 31, 1792. At this meeting, a religious constitution was reported by a committee, previously appointed, and adopted, styled "The Constitution of the Shoreham Christian Society." It provides that the First Division lot of the Minister's Right should be conferred on the first settled minister ; that he shall be bound to deed the Second and Fourth Division lots to the next settled minister of a separate religious society, if any, and the remainder of said right to the town for the use of schooling ; that the salary of the first minister shall be "sixty pounds," to be paid in wheat at four shillings per bushel, or in other articles to his acceptance. These measures seem to have been adopted with a view to the settlement of Rev. Joel West. See Religious History.

March 4, 1793. A report was received and adopted, dividing the town into eight School Districts

July 14, 1810. A controversy had existed many years in relation to the claim of Elder Abel Woods, minister of the Baptist Society, to the ministerial right of the town. This claim had been contested in the courts, on the part of the town, and no satisfactory decision attained. At the meeting of this date, Charles Rich, Samuel Hunt, Samuel Hemenway, Job L. Howe and Thomas J. Orms-

bee were appointed a committee to settle with Elder Abel Woods, by agreement or otherwise, as they shall judge proper. No subsequent action in the matter is observed in the records.

March 3, 1823. A committee was appointed to build, or otherwise procure, a Poor House, for the reception of the poor, with discretionary power to expend not exceeding Six Hundred Dollars for the same.

September 1, 1829. The Selectmen of the town of Shoreham, Messrs. Kent Wright, Silas H. Jenison and Isaac Chipman, made a report ascertaining and defining the rights of the Town to the Common.

March 1, 1830. Voted to raise one cent on the general List for painting Newton Academy, and procuring a bell for the same.

December 20, 1836. Elisha Bascom, Levi O. Birchard and John Baird, were appointed Trustees to receive and manage such portion of the public money, as may be deposited in the town agreeably to the provisions of an act (of the General Assembly) to provide for the receipt and disposition of the Public Money of the United States which may be deposited with this State, approved November 14th, 1836.

April 29, 1844. A motion being made to approbate Inn-keepers to sell spirituous liquors for the ensuing year, after discussion, it was decided in the negative by vote, 14 to 87. On motion, it was Resolved, That the civil authority be instructed to approbate such persons as they may judge expedient, to sell spirituous liquors, by retail, who will pledge themselves to sell only for medicinal and manufacturing purposes. Passed unanimously.

March 1, 1859. Voted to appropriate \$150 for the purpose of procuring the writing of a History of the Town of Shoreham.*

March 6, 1860. The sum of \$100 dollars was voted as a con-

*Rev. Mr. GOODRUE having removed with his family to Wisconsin, this vote was obtained to provide for the expenses of his return and temporary absence from home, while engaged in completing the work referred to.

tribution of the Town, to be appropriated for the purpose of publishing said History.

Messrs. Ebenezer Bush, Isaac Chipman, Davis Rich, E. B. Chamberlin and R. Birchard, were appointed a committee to carry into effect the above votes.

CHAPTER IX.

TOWN OFFICERS—POPULATION FROM TIME TO TIME.

TOWN CLERKS.

Thomas Rowley,	1787-88.	2 years.
Eliakim Culver,	1789-91,	3 "
John Smith, Junr.,	1792-93,	2 "
John B. Catlin,	1794-1801,	8 "
Thomas J. Ormsbee,	1802, 1806-08,	4 "
Charles Rich,	1803-05,	3 "
Bela Bailey,	1808,	
Joseph Smith, 2d,	1809.	
Ebenezer Bush,	1810, 11, 13-26,	16 "
Samuel H. Holley,	1812,	
Levi O. Birchard,	1827-59,	32 "
Rollin Birchard,	1860,	

TREASURERS.

Ebenezer Turrill,	1787-92	6 years.
William Jones,	1793-95, 1801,	4 "
Samuel Hemenway,	1796-98,	3 "
Jacob Atwood,	1799, 1800,	2 "
Samuel Hunt,	1802-04,	3 "
James Fisk.	1805-11,	7 "
Joseph Smith, 2d,	1812-22, 24-26,	14 "
Ebenezer Bush,	1823,	
Hiram Everest,	1827,	
Elisha Bascom,	1828-44,	17 "
Edgar S. Catlin,	1845-47,	3 "
Edwin S. Atwood.	1848-56, 59-60,	9 "
Rollin Birchard,	1856,-58,	3 "

SELECTMEN.

Eli Smith,	1787, 90,	2 years.
Ebenezer Turrill,	1787,	
Jesiah Pond,	1787. 89,	2 "

Isaac Flagg,	1788-89, 94,	3 years.
Amos Callender,	1788, 92,	2 "
James Fuller,	1788,	
Stephen Smith,	1788-89-1800-01,	4 "
Thomas Barnum,	1788-89,	2 "
Thomas Rich,	1789-90,	2 "
James Moore,	1790-96,	7 "
Jacob Atwood,	1791-92. 95-96,	4 "
Timothy Page,	1791-93,	3 "
John Larrabee,	1792,	1 "
John Ormsbee,	1793, 1803,	2 "
Timothy Chipman,	1794, 98, 1808,	3 "
Samuel Hemenway,	1795-96, 98,	3 "
John B. Catlin,	1797,	
Amos Stone,	1797, 1802,	2 "
William Jones,	1797,	1 "
Charles Rich,	1798-1801,	4 "
Samuel Hunt,	1799-1800, 04-06,	5 "
Elijah Wright,	1801-04,	4 "
Stephen Barnum,	1799, 1802, 05, 14,	4 "
John S. Larrabee,	1803, 04,	2 "
Ebenezer Atwood,	1805-07, 12-19, 21, 22.	13 "
Timothy Larrabee,	1807, 09,	2 "
Aaron Lawrence,	1807,	
Andrew Birchard,	1808,	
Barzillai Carey,	1809-11,	3 "
William Willson,	1809-10,	2 "
John Baird,	1810-11, 24-25,	4 "
Elisha Bascom,	1811-13, 20-23, 25,	8 "
Hopkins Rowley,	1813,	
Joseph Smith,	1814-19,	6 "
Samuel Hand,	1820-25,	6 "
Samuel Northrup,	1820,	
Kent Wright,	1827-37, 40, 42, 43, 47,	16 "
Silas H. Jenison,	1827-35,	9 "
Isaac Chipman,	1827-34,	8 "
John T. Rich,	1835-36, 38, 42, 42,	5 "
Marvin North,	1836-38, 42-44, 50,	7 "
Lewis Hunt,	1837, 49,	2 "
M. W. C. Wright,	1838, 39, 41, 55,	4 "
Levi B. Harrington,	1839,	
Elmer Jones,	1839, 40, 43,	
Horace Lapham,	1840, 41,	
Orvel Smith,	1844, 45, 52,	3 "
Nazro Northrup,	1844, 45, 52,	3 "

Alonzo Birchard,	1845, 46, 52,	3 years.
Gasea Rich,	1846, 47,	2 "
Jasper Barnum,	1846-48,	3 "
Lynde Catlin,	1848, 49, 59,	3 "
Bela Howe,	1849, 50, 56,	3 "
Schuyler Doane,	1850, 51,	2 "
A. W. Perry,	1851,	
John S. Ward,	1851,	
A. B. Bascom,	1852,	
David Cutting,	1853, 56,	2 "
James F. Frost,	1853, 55,	2 "
Lewis Treadway,	1856, 57, 59, 60,	4 "
Hiram Rich,	1856,	
Thurmon Brookins,	1856,	
James M. Lamb,	1856,	
Eli Ray,	1856,	
Edwin B. Douglass,	1857,	
Stephen Barnum,	1857,	
Julius N. North,	1860,	
John T. Rich,	1860,	

CONSTABLES.

Elijah Kellogg,	1787,	
Ensign Colver,	1788,	
Timothy Chipman,	1789,	
John S. Larrabee,	1790,	
Samuel Dunbar,	1791,	
John Treat,	1792, 93, 95,	3 years.
Samuel McClellan,	1794,	
Joshua Healy,	1796, 98,	2 "
Charles Rich,	1797,	
Philip Smith,	1799, 1800-05, 7,	8 "
Thomas J. Ormsbee,	1806,	
Ebenezer Atwood,	1808,	
Samuel Rich,	1809, 10,	2 "
William Wolcott,	1811,	
Jeremiah Cutting,	1812,	
Silas H. Jenison,	1813, 15,	2 "
David Barnum,	1816,	
Zorastus Culver,	1816,	
Jonathan Wright,	1817,	
Robert R. Hunsdon,	1818,	
William Wolcott,	1819, 20,	2 "
David Hill,	1821-24, 26,	5 "
Jesse C. Higley,	1825,	

Marvin North,	1827-29,	3 years.
L. B. Harrington,	1830-35.	6 "
Amos D. Callender,	1836,	
Reuben Smith,	1837-40,	4 "
Alphonzo B. Bascom,	1841-45, 47,	6 "
Lorenzo D. Larrabee,	1846,	
Otis S. Barrett,	1848-51.	4 "
Myron B. Randall,	1852,	
Carlos H. Jones,	1853,	
Ira G. Bascom,	1854-60,	7 "

As has already been stated, at the commencement of the year 1786, there were but eighteen families in town. During that year there was an addition of sixty-three families. The following table shows the number of inhabitants at different periods, as given by the United States Census :

Year.	No. inh.	Year.	No. inh.
1791—	721	1830—	2137
1800—	1447	1840—	1674
1810—	2043	1850—	1601
1820—	1881	1860—	1382

Thus it appears, that, in five years, from 1786 to 1791, the number of inhabitants had increased more than ten fold : in nine years, from 1791 to 1800, it had doubled, being at the commencement of the present century, the most populous town in the county. From 1800 to 1810 it had increased more than 47 per cent. From 1810 to 1820 it had decreased about 162, 12 1-2 per cent. This was caused, in part, by the prevalence of a fatal epidemic in 1814, but mostly by the emigration of many families and young men to the county of St. Lawrence in the State of New York. In 1830 the population of the town stood higher than at any other time in its history, having increased 256 in ten years, or about 8 1-2 per cent. From 1830 to 1840 it had decreased 463, caused by a large emigration to Michigan and Illinois, which commenced about the year 1831. From 1840 to 1850 there was a decrease of 72 in ten years ; of 442 in forty years, and only a gain of only 156 in fifty years. The more serious decrease of the last decade of the census, may yet be modified in the official report. It has been observed that

while the policy of land-holders extends the size of farms, their numbers must diminish in proportion. Since the commencement of the present century, it is believed more than Five Thousand persons have emigrated from this town to other parts of the country.

CHAPTER X.

HISTORY OF AGRICULTURE—FIRST PRODUCTS—WHEAT—SHEEP—HORSES—CATTLE.

From the first settlement of the town the people with few exceptions were devoted to agricultural pursuits. Most of the early settlers came here poor, with means barely sufficient to purchase fifty or one hundred acres of land. At an early day they had to struggle on through many difficulties; but by persevering industry and economy, most of them in a few years became independent, and a few of them wealthy farmers. At first a large amount of labor was expended in clearing the land of a dense forest. To us this must appear to have been a work requiring the life time of the laborer to accomplish. But in the manner in which they proceeded, it was a work of less time and difficulty, than we of the present day can easily imagine. The early settler in these forests cut at first only the small timber, and left the larger trees standing. The general practice was to cut all the trees which were sixteen inches in diameter and under, and to pile the brush around the larger timber, or girdle it. In burning the brush the larger trees were killed. A portion of the logs were drawn off and laid into fences, to enclose the fields, and the remaining timber was piled in heaps and burnt on the ground. By pursuing this method much labor was saved. In some instances contracts were made for clearing land in this manner, as low as four dollars and fifty cents per acre. As a remuneration for this labor, the owner of the land was almost sure of a crop of wheat the next year, yielding from twenty-five to forty bushels to the acre. After the first or second crop, the land was

usually stocked with grass, to which the soil is remarkably adapted. The dead standing timber was gradually removed in the winter, to supply the family with fuel, of which great quantities were consumed in their large open fire places. The pine trees, as their progress to decay was more slow, were permitted to stand longer; but in a few years were cut and split into rails and laid into fences, many of which remain sound now, after the lapse of sixty years.

At an early day a market was opened for lumber at Quebec. Many of the early settlers employed their winters in drawing immense quantities of pine logs and square timber to the lake, to be sawn into deal or plank three inches thick, which were floated in rafts through Lake Champlain, and down the Sorel and St. Lawrence to that mart. It was but a small compensation which the laborer received for his time and toil, though he was ultimately enriching himself by clearing his lands, and thus extending the area of cultivation. The oak timber was cut and squared, or split into staves, and was sent in the same direction for a market. Before the forests were cleared the quantities of these two kinds of timber were immense, and the farmer at an early day was essentially aided in bringing his lands into a state of cultivation, by devoting his winter seasons to the timber business.

From the year 1783 to 1791, the productions of the land were mostly wanted for home consumption. Wheat was the principal production at that early day, and as there was little money in circulation, contracts were made mostly to be paid in that article, or in meat cattle. The necessities of the farmer often compelled him to part with his wheat to the merchant, in the fall or early winter, at prices varying from thirty-seven and a half to seventy-five cents per bushel, while many who lacked a supply were under the necessity of purchasing it from him before harvest at \$1 or \$1.25.

From the year 1797 to 1810, wheat was the principal staple of the farmer. During this period, the high prices caused by the wars in Europe, brought him a rich reward for his labors. The land for this crop was generally plowed in June, and laid in fallow during the summer, plowed again the latter part of August or first of September, and sowed with winter wheat. The snows of winter were

generally a sufficient protection from frosts; and a large crop, of the finest quality known in our markets, was secured at the next harvest, and the winter employed in getting it out and drawing it to Troy, where it found a ready market at prices varying from one dollar twenty-five cents to two dollars per bushel. The restrictions put upon our commerce about the year 1810, seriously embarrassed this branch of industry.

Previous to the last war with Great Britain, very few sheep had been kept. In the suspense of importations caused by that war and the restrictive measures which preceded it, more wool was wanted for domestic use and to supply the infant manufactures to which that war had given rise. The common wool of the country suddenly rose as high as one dollar per pound. The high price of the article stimulated the farmers to increase their flocks, and a general desire was awakened to make wool growing a leading business. The interest of the farmer soon prompted him take measures to improve the quality of his staple in order to meet the demands for the finer fabrics.

In the year 1816 the merino sheep were introduced into this town from Long Island, by Zebulon Frost and Hollet Thorn, and considerable numbers were sold by them to our farmers for about forty dollars each, and some bucks for a much larger sum. One buck was sold to Refine Weeks for fifteen hundred dollars. The destruction to the wheat crop from the year 1824 to 1837, by the midge or weevil, induced almost every farmer to stock his farm mostly with sheep. While wool sold for fifty and seventy-five cents per pound wealth rapidly increased; the farms were enlarged and this soon became the largest wool growing town of equal extent in territory, in Vermont, and probably surpassed in the quantity of this product, any town of the same area in New England, or in the United States. According to the census of 1840, the number of sheep in this town was 41,188, and the number of pounds of wool 95,276.

The fall in the price of wool about the year 1839-'40, from which it has never fully recovered, caused a very serious interruption to the business of the farmer. Those who had run in debt for

lands, in the hope of being able to pay for them from the produce of their flocks, suffered severely. Efforts now began to be made to improve the breed, with a view both to greater uniformity in the quality of staple and greater weight of fleece, and in both of these respects many have met with great success. The excellence of their flocks, as well as those of many other towns in the county, has given to their sheep almost a world wide celebrity, and drawn hither purchasers from almost every section of our country, south and west, at prices which have made this as yet the greatest of any one of the branches of our husbandry. It will be perceived that according to the census returns of 1840, the average weight of fleece was only a fraction over two pounds and five ounces to each sheep. There may have been some error in the returns. Some may have counted in their lambs. But it may be safely stated that the average weight of fleece was at that time considerably less than three pounds. The lightness of the fleece must be attributed principally to the mixture of the Saxon blood with most of the flocks, which commenced a few years before. The farmers were not slow to perceive the loss which they had sustained by their attempts to produce a finer staple, as the higher price of this did not compensate for the loss sustained by a diminution of the weight of fleece. They began, therefore, about this time, to pursue such a system of breeding with Spanish bucks as would be most likely to result in an increased weight of the wool per head. With what success this has been done, the returns of the census of 1850 will show in part. The average weight of fleece in the county of Addison according to the census of 1840 was a trifle over two pounds and five ounces to each sheep. In 1850 it was a trifle less than three pounds and five ounces to each sheep. Showing a gain of nearly one pound per head on the whole number kept in the county, in the space of ten years. It is believed that the gain in fleece, since 1850 in this town, has been nearly, if not quite equal to that of the ten years between 1840 and 1850, being at the present time not less than four pounds to the fleece. Some of the best graded flocks shear on an average five pounds, and some of the pure blooded Spanish merino flocks more than six pounds to the fleece, of washed wool.

Gov. Jenison, in his address delivered before the Addison County Agricultural Society in 1844, showed by the United States Census of 1840, that "Addison County had in the latter year, in proportion to territory or population, a greater number of sheep, and produced more wool than any other county in the United States." "Taking eleven towns," he says, "most favorable to the keeping of sheep, one half of the number in the county, they will be found to have possessed more than one sheep to each acre of improved and unimproved land in those towns, or more than six hundred and forty to the square mile." At the taking of that census, Shoreham had more than one sheep and five-eighths to each acre of land, improved and unimproved, which shows a greater number than in this town than in any other town of equal extent in the United States, and a greater amount of wool, and more than twenty-four sheep to each inhabitant. A comparison of the census returns of the several towns, in 1850, would doubtless lead to the same result. And it may be safely predicted, that the census of 1860 will show that this town has not fallen behind any other town in this or any other State, in improving her flocks.

SPANISH MERINO SHEEP.*—As this town has not probably been

*The Merino Sheep of Spain gave character to the woollen manufactures of Seville as early as the thirteenth century, during the occupation of the Moors. Their name is taken to indicate a foreign origin,—*Mareno*, from the sea,—and they are supposed to be traced to the Tarentine species, introduced from Italy into Spain by the Roman Emperor Claudius. In modern times, the race was preserved in Spain in the hands of royal and distinguished families, as an exclusive source of revenue, protected by peculiar legal privileges, and its exportation strictly forbidden. In 1723 it was first introduced into Sweden; in 1765, into Saxony by the Elector, where the breeding has been carefully conducted; in 1786, into Prussia; into France in the same year, which importation was the foundation of the Rambouillet flock; into England successfully in 1791. These exportations were made by special favor of the government of Spain, under the governmental patronage of the several countries mentioned, when the stock in the former kingdom exceeded ten millions of animals.

In 1801, M Delessert, a French Banker, purchased two pairs of Rambouillet sheep, and shipped them early in that year for New York. He succeeded in placing a single ram, the survivor of them, on his farm near Kingston, N. Y. Mr. Seth Adams, since of Zanesville, Ohio, claims to have obtained a premium offered by the Massachusetts Agricultural Society for the first importation of Merinos, for

surpassed by any other town in the country in successful efforts to improve the pure Spanish breed of sheep, I have carefully sought to give a truthful history of their origin, and the manner in which they have been kept pure by the owners of a few of the most celebrated flocks. These all originated from the celebrated flock bred by Andrew Cocks, of Flushing, Long Island, who made his first purchases from the importations of Richard Crowninshield, as the following certificate will show, published in the *Albany Cultivator*, in New Series, Vol. 1, 1844.

Judge Lawrence's Statement.

Yours is duly received in which you refer to a conversation we had on the subject of Merino Sheep, and particularly of the quality and purity of the flock of Andrew Cocks, who was my near neighbor. We were intimate, and commenced laying the foundations of our Merino flocks about the same time. I was present when he purchased most of his sheep, which was in 1811. He first purchased two ewes at \$1,100 per head. They were very fine, and of the Escorial flock, imported by Richard Crowninshield. His next purchase was thirty of the Paular breed, at from fifty to one hundred dollars per head. He continued to purchase of the different importations until he run them up to about eighty, always selecting them with great care. This was the foundation of A. Cocks' flock, nor

a pair also from France, imported into Boston in the same year. Chancellor Livingston, then United States Minister to France, purchased at Chalons near Paris, two pairs, which he shipped for New York, and placed three of them on his own farm. Gen. David Humphreys, at the close of his term as Minister to Spain, was permitted to purchase a flock of one hundred pure Leonese Merinos, which were shipped at Figueira at the mouth of the Mondego in Portugal, April 10, 1802, and arrived at New York in the last week of May. The enterprise was pursued by Gen. Humphreys in the establishment of a manufactory of fine woollens at Derby, Conn. Hon. William Jarvis, then Consul at Lisbon, in 1809 obtained by special favor two hundred Escurials, and soon after, upon the second French invasion, became interested in large purchases at the sale of four distinguished flocks, confiscated by the ruling Spanish Junta and sold with the permission of exportation. Twenty-six hundred Merinos of pure blood, of these purchases, were shipped to the United States and distributed from different ports between Portland and Norfolk, in 1809, 10 and 11; and an equal number, by other parties, in the same years.

did he ever purchase any but pure blooded sheep to my knowledge or belief. Andrew Cocks was an attentive breeder, saw well to his business, and was of unimpeachable character. His certificate of the kind and purity of blood, I should implicitly rely on. I recollect of his selling sheep to Leonard Bedell, of Vermont.

Flushing, 1844.

EFFINGHAM LAWRENCE.

In 1823 Jehiel Beedle, Elijah Wright and Hon. Charles Rich, sent Leonard Beedle, son of Jehiel Beedle, to Long Island, to purchase the flock of Andrew Cocks. He took the whole flock, consisting of about one hundred, and brought them to Shoreham. In the division, Beedle took one half, Wright one fourth and Rich one fourth. Those belonging to Beedle were bred pure for a few years; but after his death they were separated, and became mixed with other blood. The portion belonging to Wright was mingled with Saxony, and ceased to possess a distinctive character.

After the death of Judge Rich, in the division of the estate, his whole flock was assigned to his two sons, John T. Rich and Charles Rich, and divided equally between them. After the death of J. T. Rich, his flock went into the hands of his two sons, John T. and Virtulon Rich, and has been bred pure by them in the same flock to the present time. No ewes were sold from the flock originally belonging to Judge Rich until 1844, when that portion owned by John T. Rich amounted to more than five hundred, which, he says, in a certificate published in the same volume of the *Cultivator*, already referred to, "I have kept pure to this day. Some of the flock have recently been crossed by bucks of the importation of Consul Jarvis, which said bucks were purchased from the flock of, and regularly attested by said Jarvis, as being pure Spanish Merinos."

The flock belonging to John T. and Virtulon Rich, now numbers about two hundred and fifty, and for several years has yielded on an average over six pounds of washed wool per head.

The portion of the flock that went into the hands of Charles Rich, son of Judge Rich, was sold by him about him, about 1835, a portion to Erastus Robinson, and a part to Tyler Stickney, which have been bred pure Merinos to the present time.

The Rich, the Robinson, and Stickney flocks are now held to be among the best in the country, and command high prices. Since 1844 sheep from these flocks have been distributed among many of the farmers in this and the adjoining towns, and in the far west, from which many valuable flocks have sprung.

HORSES.—From an early period much attention has been given to improvement of the breed of horses by the farmers in this town. It is believed that no other town in the State, previous to the introduction of Black Hawk into Bridport, could exhibit a greater number of valuable horses than this, during the last sixty years. Many of them have originated from the best races ever bred in America, as the following list of celebrated studs, kept at different times in this town will show.

A horse named Brutus, of pure English blood, was brought to this country by a British officer in the time of the war of the revolution. Gen. Timothy F. Chipman became the owner of him at an advanced age, and kept him eight or ten yeprs. He was said to be of the hunting breed, of a red roan color, about fifteen and a half hands high; in every point well proportioned, and in form and movement was regarded as a perfect model of his race. In activity and gracefulness, he was never excelled by any one ever kept in this State. With Gen. Chipman mounted on him, he would leap almost any fence or ditch, enjoying such feats as a pastime. He left much of his blood here, traces of which the author of this work has frequently seen within the last twenty-five years. To him, as a sire, we attribute that superiority in the race for which this town was noted at an early day. He was as celebrated at that time, for his qualities, as Black Hawk is now.

Bishop's Hamiltonian was introduced about forty years since, and was kept here several years. His progeny were of a dark bay color, well formed; rather tall in proportion to weight of body; were good travelers, high spirited; among the best horses for the road, and were favorites in the market in their day. Much of the valuable stock in this town originated from him.

Post Boy, introduced by Col. Joel Doolittle, was kept here several years. He was the sire of a race compact in form, of hardy

constitution, which were regarded as a valuable stock for all purposes, and by some they are thought not to have been excelled by any other.

The Sir Charles was introduced about the year 1825, by Abraham Frost, and was kept several years in this town by David Hill, Esq.

Tippoo Saib was brought to this town soon after, from Long Island, by Abraham Frost. The progeny of both these horses were generally dark bays, well formed, stout, capable of performing much service, good for the carriage and the road, and were highly esteemed for their many valuable properties. Their sires were of pure English blood.

About fifteen years ago David Hill's Black Hawk began to attract attention, at first from beauty of form and speed, without reference to the purposes of farm work. A thorough trial, however, has produced a general conviction that the mode of breeding pursued here, by judicious crosses of Morgan blood, of various families, and other breeds, has produced a race superior to any other in this country, combining all the qualities requisite for speed and work on the farm, the most perfect docility with life and spirit, ease of action with unsurpassed power of endurance, easy keeping with hard every day work and good condition. It was feared at first that the Morgan horses would not be heavy enough for the draft. But it is now a well known fact that the old Justin Morgan, from which the race now in this country sprang, could beat any other horse in Eastern Vermont in pulling at a log. Though smaller in size than many others, they will generally draw heavier loads than most of those of greater weight, and travel over greater distances without tiring. They are, at the same time, fancy horses and horses of all work, combining soundness of wind and limb, and proportions of bone and muscle, that it would be difficult to improve upon.

The introduction of this breed of horses has proved highly beneficial to the farming interest in this town. They have found a ready sale at high prices, ranging from \$150 to \$2500 each.

Ethan Allen, sired by old Black Hawk, has been kept here by his owners for three years past, and has done a large business at one hundred dollars the season. Messrs. R. S. Dana and E. D. Bush,

also Mr. Orvin Rowe, one of the owners of Ethan Allen, have large farms stocked almost exclusively with horses, and furnish the market with many of the finest animals to be found in the country. Several other farmers keep from ten to fifteen horses on their farms, and attract purchasers from every State in the Union.

CATTLE.—There have been no herds of pure blood imported cattle kept in this town; but several bulls and a few cows, pure blooded Durhams and Devons, have been owned by a few individuals, and for many years valuable crosses have been made with these breeds.

Joseph Smith, Esq. and John N. Hunt, Esq. purchased a full blooded Durham bull, and kept him some time in this town, whose stock proved valuable.

Hon. John S. Larabee kept a bull of the Durham stock many years ago, which was a fine animal.

Azel Chipman had a full blood Durham bull, celebrated for the excellence of his stock.

At a still later period, James F. Frost & Co. purchased of John Rockwell, of Cornwall, a full blood Durham sire,—a superior animal.

Marvin North has some pure blood Durham cows, and others of mixed blood, from which he breeds from pure Durham bulls.

Orville Smith has a few full blood Durham cows, from which he is raising a valuable stock.

By the introduction of the animals named above, and perhaps of others, not known to the author, the stock of cattle in town has been much improved, and it is thought by those better qualified to judge than the writer of this article, that the native stock and improved breeds, will compare favorably with the three towns in the county that are reputed to stand highest for the excellence of their cattle.

CHAPTER XI.

MERCHANTS—CHARACTER AND AMOUNT OF TRADE.

The first store kept in this town was by George and Alexander Trimble, at Larabee's Point. They commenced business about 1789, and closed about 1800.

Josiah Austin at the Doolittle place, about 1792, continued in trade one or two years, and removed to Orwell.

John B. Catlin, from Litchfield, Conn., at Richville about 1795; did a successful business for about five years, and left and went to Orwell in 1800.

Nathaniel Callender on Cream Hill, in 1798; left and went to Burlington in 1801.

John McLaren kept a small store of goods on the place recently owned by Mrs. Zerubah King, from 1793 to 1795 or 1796.

Charles Rich commenced selling goods at Richville in 1799, in the old house next east from the grist mill, and kept tavern in the same building at the same time. He closed his business March, 1811.

Page and Thrall at Richville, for a short time, from 1811 to 1813.

Davis Rich at Richville, from 1815 to 1821.

D. Rich and K. Wright did business from 1821 to 1830.

K. Wright from 1830 to 1833.

D. and G. Rich at Richville, from 1833 to 1851.

Union Store, at Richville, from 1851 to 1860.

Barzillai & Eleazur Cary, at the four corners, from 1808 to 1819, did business on a small scale.

Jesse and Alvin Wolcott on Cream Hill, for a short time in the house now occupied by Calvin Wolcott, about the year 1802.

Philemon Wolcott and John Sunderlin, on Cream Hill, closed their business about 1818.

Augustus Hand at Larabee's Point, from 1817 to 1821.

Thomas J. Ormsbee, from Warwick, Mass., set up the first regular store at the centre of the town in the year 1802, and did a successful business about two years.

Alvin and William Wolcott at the centre in 1804 or 1805, continued about one year.

Dr. Luther Newcomb at the centre, from 1805 to 1815.

Spaulding Russell, where Ashbel Catlin now lives, from 1818 to 1817.

Truman Turrill at the centre, from 1816 to 1823.

Samuel H. and John Holley, at the centre of the town about 1819; continued one or two years.

Ansel Chipman on Cream Hill a short time; afterwards at the centre of the town about 1820.

Perez Sanford in the same place previously.

James Rossman at Larabee's Point about 1802, continued two or three years.

Hiram Everest at the centre from 1816 to 1830 or 1831, when he removed to Moriah, N. Y.

Abiel Manning at Larabee's Point, from 1826 or 1827, continued about two years.

David Hill, James Turrill and Levi Thomas at the centre from 1830 or 1831 to 1832.

Moses Seymour at the centre, 1829, 30.

Delano, Hitchcock & Co. at the centre, from 1830 to 1832.

A. C. & E. S. Catlin at the centre, from 1832 to 1836.

Kent Wright, for a short time in company with Loyal Doolittle, and afterwards in his own name from 1832 to 1849, excepting one year, during which he was connected with E. D. Bush.

E. S. & L. Catlin commenced in 1839, and continued less than a year.

Atwood & Jones commenced in 1843 and continued to 1846.

E. S. Atwood from 1846 to the present time.

Brookins and Birchard from 1849 to 1850.



WATCH POINT.

RESIDENCE OF JOHN SIMMONS, ESQ.

N. 10. 16. 30

Union Store at the centre, from 1851 to 1858.

Wright & Hall, 1858, one year at the centre.

Hall & Hunsden, at the centre, 1859.

Among those who have done business at Larabee's Point, we mention Joseph Weed from 1828 to 1830. Afterwards in different years, Walter Chipman & Co., Azel Chipman, P. W. Collins & Rockwell, John B. Chipman, Abbott and Brown.

About 1825, a small storehouse was built at Watch Point, in which business was done by William S. Higley, until about 1828. The accommodations were extended, and business was done by Turrill & Walker, from 1828 to 1831; from 1831 to 1834 by M. W. Birchard; by John Simonds from 1834 to 1849; John Simonds & Son, from 1849 to 1853; J. J. & W. C. Simonds, from 1853 to 1857; W. C. Simonds & Co., from 1857 to the present time.

Respecting the amount of business done by the several merchants and firms named in the forgoing list, I have been able to obtain but little information. George and Alexander Trimble, who kept the first store at Larabee's Point, it is said, sold a large amount of goods. They received for pay large quantities of wheat, ashes, salts of ley and potash, in exchange for goods, especially for heavy articles, such as iron, nails, salt, &c. They drew trade from most of the towns east of this to the Green Mountains. While the inhabitants were clearing their lands, vast quantities of ashes were saved and worked up into potash, in this and all the adjoining towns. The places in this town where potash was made, were too numerous to be particularized. Great quantities of this article were sent to Quebec to market, where it was sold at a much higher price than it commands now. It was an important article of production and commerce, while the circulating medium here was so limited and difficult to be obtained. The traffic in this article was mutually beneficial to the merchant and farmer.

The opening of the Lake Champlain Canal, from Whitehall to Albany, gave a great impulse to mercantile business in this town, especially to that portion of it done on the Lake shore. The merchants received large quantities of grain in exchange for goods, and sold the leading heavy articles, such as flour, salt and iron for cash,

or its equivalent, at a small advance from cost and transportation. Trade was drawn from a distance of twenty or thirty miles to this town.

The Messrs. Chipmans, Walter, Azel and John B., did a large business for several years at Larabee's Point, as also did Kent Wright at the centre of the town; the Messrs. Riches at Richville, and John Simonds at Watch Point.

Mr. Simonds sold in one year 2400 barrels of flour. His sales of this article have of late years been very much diminished, falling sometimes as low as 400 barrels a year. Mr. Simonds has, since the year 1834, been largely engaged in the packing of beef in this town. During the last twenty-five years he has killed 86,645 cattle, costing one million eight hundred fifty-nine thousand seventy-four dollars and twenty-nine cents, (\$1,859,074,29,) and filling 159,216 barrels. He has, in the same time, sold and used in the business of packing, more than two hundred thousand bushels of salt. For several years he was engaged in purchasing wool in this town and vicinity, and has paid for this one article more than one million of dollars.

Both of the above branches of business have been pursued by others, on a more limited scale, but to what extent, and with what success, I am not informed.

Since the Rutland & Burlington Railroad went into operation, trade with the eastern towns has been diverted to places on the line of that road, and has been considerably diminished in this. There are, however, four stores now in town which are doing a fair business. In all its diversified interests of husbandry and trade, this may still be considered as a prosperous and thriving town.

CHAPTER XII.

LAWYERS — PRACTITIONERS IN SHOREHAM — CHANGE IN LEGAL BUSINESS.

MOSES STRONG was the first Lawyer established in this town. He was a son of the Hon. John Strong, of Addison, the first Chief Justice of the County Court; was licensed at the March Term of the County Court in 1797, and commenced practice at Richville in 1800. The town was then rapidly filling up and advancing in resources, and Mr. Strong engaged in an extensive professional business, which continued until 1810, when he removed to Rutland.

Samuel H. Holley commenced practice at the centre of the town in 1809. He was from Bristol in this County; studied at the Addison County Grammar School and was an early graduate of the Military Academy at West Point. He was licensed at the February Term of Addison County Court in 1809. He received a commission in the army in 1812; served during a considerable portion of the war with Great Britain; resigned and resumed his professional business here. In 1821 he removed to Middlebury, but after 1824 relinquished professional business. He was repeatedly in public office, and a resident at different times both of Bristol and this town. He died March 20th, 1858, at Whitehall, on his return from a visit at the West, and was buried at Bristol. His wife Sophia, a daughter of Hon. John S. Larabee of Shoreham, survived him about two years, and died leaving a son and daughter residing at Larabee's Point.

Udney Hay Everest commenced business here in 1812, and con-

tinued in it until the time of his death, which occurred January 1st, 1845, and was engaged in most of the cases arising here in his profession. He was born in Addison, January 18th, 1785; fitted for college with Rev. Dr. Swift, of Addison; graduated at Middlebury College, 1808. He read law with Chipman and Swift, Middlebury, was licensed August, 1811; practised a year at Middlebury, and removed to this place.

These gentlemen all sustained positions of influence in society in their respective spheres. Only Mr. Everest continued for many years exclusively in the social relations which they successively established here, and these were habitually cherished with the warm regard of those whom he most respected. The career of each was protracted through the active period of life, and all were favored to its conclusion with the respect and attachment of friends and the confidence of the public.

Samuel Wolcott commenced practice in Shoreham, his native town, in 1821. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1817, and studied his profession at the Litchfield Law School, in Connecticut. He was a fine classical scholar, a man of superior genius, possessed of many excellent social qualities; had a pleasing manner of address and great facility in the use of language. He was in the class in college with Silas Wright, the distinguished and influential Senator of the United States, from New York, and Governor of that State, who, at the time of his death, in 1847, though not in office, was universally regarded as enjoying the highest position, in respect to the confidence of his party and his own future prospects. In scholarship, Wolcott had excelled him, and in quickness of perception, vigor of intellect and power in debate, was not his inferior. But the want of steady aim and of self-command, was fatal to the hopes cherished for him. But for an unfortunate habit into which he was early drawn, he might have risen to any position of eminence in political or private life, or in the practice of his profession. His career was short and its termination a melancholly one, in his death, which occurred February 20th, 1828, in the 34th year of his age.

Albert G. White, practised from 1845 to 1847, and removed to Whitehall, N. Y.

Charles K. Wright, born in Shoreham, 1825, graduated at Middlebury College, 1844; read law with Hon. E. N. Briggs, of Brandon; practised in this town from 1847 to 1855. He now resides in California.

The change which occurs in legal business, is incidental in our country to the progress of society. At first there is the expense, to the settler, of the cost of land and a simple outfit for clearing it; perhaps some difficulties in obtaining necessities. There follows but little expense for living, but little variety of business, and though much of debt may exist, but little urgency for collections. Crops are waited for, labor is sought in payment, and a spirit of accommodation prevails. A second period comes of more activity in business, but of greater stringency of means. There is more to be done, more to be had from abroad, while the general system of credit and narrowness of circumstances weighs upon the enterprising and liberal. Debts are incurred to supply the means of improvement, to meet the wants of living, and collections must be made to pay them. Where there has been universal credit, there must be an universal enforcement of demands. One demand is met by the assignment of others, all go together to the lawyer, who is the medium of settlement, and the process of suing becomes an habitual refuge of delay. A change is effected gradually, for it is long before the prudent and prosperous obtain a surplus, or that the habit of debt is corrected so that arrearages are generally wiped away. This has been the harvest time of lawyers, who have become the wealthy citizens of the period in some districts, where trade has often been the grave of enterprise. As the point of greater maturity is reached and exchanges at home become reliable, the business of the courts is rapidly diminished to the permanent standard of that, in which legitimate questions of the rights of parties unavoidably arise.*

*The number of new entries of suits in a single term of Addison County Court, in 1787, was 44; 1800, 47; 1801, 247; 1806, 227; 1811, 301; 1813, 403; 1820, 220; 1827, 227. At present the usual number of new cases is less than 100.

CHAPTER XIII.

PHYSICIANS AND DISEASES.

TIMOTHY PAGE, the first regular physician in town, came from Troy, N. Y., in 1788 or 1789. He lived the first winter in the same house with Thomas Barnum; afterwards built the house where Orrin Cooper now lives. For many years he had an extensive practice, and died in this town in 1810.

Tyler Stickney practised from 1798 to 1800 or 1801.

John McLaren from 1792 to 1800.

John Willson, at Richville from 1801 to 1822. Dr. Willson was born at Oxford, Mass.; studied medicine with Dr. Campbell of Oxford; married Cynthia Gould, of Sturbridge, Mass., and settled, professionally, in Warwick, Mass., in 1781. He removed to Shoreham in 1800; from this place to Greenfield, Erie County, Pa., in 1822; to Detroit, Mich., in 1825, where he died February 6th, 1829, aged seventy-four.

Erastus Blinn entered into practice with Dr. Willson some time before he left, took his place, and continued it, with the exception of about one year, until his death. Dr. Blinn was born in Great Barrington, Mass., August 29th, 1786, and removed with his father's family to Pownal, Vt.; thence to Orwell, in 1800. He married the daughter of Dr. Willson, mentioned above, and commenced professional studies with him in 1809; was licensed by the Addison County Medical Society, January 1st, 1813. He formed a partnership with Dr. Willson which continued for three years, and

subsequently continued his practice here till his death, March 28th, 1842, at the age of fifty-seven.

William H. Larabee, for a short time, about 1802.

Nicanor Needham, from 1808 to his death, in 1847. He was reputed to be a skillful physician, and for many years did a large business.

Caleb Hill, from 1826 or 1827 to 1833, when he went to Medina, N. Y.

Nelson G. Chipman, from 1833 to 1834.

William A. Hitchcock, from 1824 to the present time.

David E. Page, from 1842 to 1856.

DISEASES.—When the country was new, it was accounted unhealthy. This opinion operated for a while to retard the progress of the settlement. The diseases which most prevailed at an early period, were bilious fevers, and fever and ague, which few were fortunate enough to escape ; but since the land has been mostly cleared, this may be regarded as a healthy town, the number of deaths averaging, generally, about 15. The last year the number of deaths returned was 27, a number unusually large, many of them aged people. Most of the early settlers lived to a very advanced age, as will be seen in looking over the catalogue of names.

The dysentery prevailed in 1798, and many children died of that disease. It appeared again in 1803, and proved fatal in an unusual degree. In School District No. 10, twenty-seven children, under ten years of age, died of that disorder that season. For many days in succession, Thomas Bissell says he made two coffins a day.

In 1812-13, what was called the spotted fever prevailed, which, in many cases proved fatal in a few hours. In the winter of that term, over sixty persons died of this disease, mostly in middle life and heads of families.

In the years 1841-42, the erysipelas prevailed, and proved fatal in many cases.

From the records of the town, it appears that it has not been wholly exempt from the visitations of the small-pox, though I have not been able to learn that it proved fatal in any considerable number of cases.

CHAPTER XIV.

POLITICAL HISTORY—TOWN REPRESENTATIVES—COUNTY AND STATE OFFICERS—PARTY DIVISIONS.

As with many other towns in Vermont, there has always been a lively interest taken by the people of this in political affairs. The people of this State, individually, were called early to contend for both personal and political rights. A spirit and aptitude for public questions may naturally have arisen from this fact, and may continue to characterise the communities whose own institutions were founded amid agitations so critical. The leaders, also, of the early settlers, to a larger extent than in older states, belonged to the popular class, and the general sympathy of those engaged with them, of course, was more intimate, and their influence more cordial with those so nearly identified with their success. This fact has given a general unity to the movement of the people of Vermont in public affairs, a sense of design and character animating the popular body, and depending less than is usual upon the conceded wisdom of unknown guides. In Shoreham this has been peculiarly and honorably so. From the class, of which the people almost universally were members, their leaders have sprung, and in obtaining the public approval have honored the confidence of the town.

In the early conventions of the settlers upon the Grants, we have no evidence of any immediate representation from this town. The first convention was held at Manchester, in the Fall of 1766, the first year of the settlement of Shoreham. This was attended by delegates from towns west of the Green Mountains, and was the first development of that spontaneous principle of order, which, with a free and thoughtful people, assumed as was necessary the

direction of public affairs. A similar convention was held at Manchester, August 27th, 1772, at which eleven towns were represented, including Rutland, Pittsford and Castleton. Through Town Committees of Safety delegates were obtained or appointed, and a general committee constituted, which sat at different times. By this the executive *posse*, known as the Green Mountain Boys, was duly organized, with which individuals in Shoreham are known to have been connected. A convention was called at Dorset, July 24th, 1776, intended to consider the question of a government, and was held at that place, by adjournment, September 25th, at which thirty-five towns, of both sides of the mountains, were represented, including Addison, Middlebury, Panton and Bridport, in the present Addison County. Only preliminary measures were considered, and the weight obtained to their proceedings which is due to deliberation. The independence of the State was declared at an adjourned meeting, held at Westminster, January 15th, 1777, and its character as a free political jurisdiction asserted. A Declaration and Petition was addressed to the American Congress, itself the deputed organ of a new nation. By adjournment, a committee was appointed at Windsor, in June, to prepare a draft of a Constitution, and a new convention was summoned to meet at the same place, July 2d, 1777, to consider it. Amidst the pressure resulting from war, the constitution was adopted: subsequently, the first elections under it were ordered to take place on the succeeding first Tuesday of March. The Town was legally organized November 20th, 1786; Addison County had been established previously, October 18th, 1785. The first Representative was chosen in September, 1787, thus accepting a place in the councils of the State. March 4th, 1791, by the Act of Congress, Vermont was "received as a new and entire member of the United States," the sister first-born of the Revolution, and thus was the circle of those wide political relations completed in which the humblest member bears so high a part.

TOWN REPRESENTATIVES.

James Moore,	1787, 91, 92, 94,	4 years.
Josiah Pond,	1788, 90, 95, 96, 97, 99,	6 "
Thomas Rich,	1798,	

Ephraim Doolittle,	1793,	
Charles Rich,	1800-02, 04-12, 15,	13 years.
John S. Larabee,	1803, 21, 23,	3 "
Elisha Bascom,	1813, 17, 18, 20, 22, 25, 39-41,	9 "
Joseph Smith	1-14, 16, 19, 23, 24,	5 "
Silas H. Jenison,	1-26-30,	5 "
John S. Hunsden,	1831-33,	3 "
Isaac Chipman,	1834-36,	3 "
Davis Rich,	1837-38,	2 "
Kent Wright,	1842, 43, 49,	3 "
Bela Howe,	1844, 45, 50,	3 "
Myron W. C. Wright,	1846, 59, 60,	3 "
Alonzo Birchard,	1847, 48, 51, 53,	4 "
Alphonzo B. Bascom,	1853, 54,	2 "
James M. Lamb,	1855, 56,	2 "
Gasca Rich,	1857, 58,	2 "

The following persons have represented the town in the several Constitutional Conventions, called by the Council of Censors ;

Josiah Pond, 1791 ; Ephraim Doolittle, 1791 ; Charles Rich, 1814 ; Elisha Bascom, 1822, 1829 ; Kent Wright, 1836 ; Silas H. Jenison, 1843 ; Davis Rich, 1850 ; Bela Howe,* 1857.

The following persons have held the offices annexed to their respective names, in the County and State :

ASSISTANT JUSTICES OF THE COUNTY COURT.

Charles Rich.	1807-12,	6 years.
John S. Larabee,	1824.	
Elisha Bascom,	1822-23,	2 "
Silas H. Jenison,	1829-34,	6 "
Davis Rich,	1838-41,	4 "
Myron W. C. Wright,	1858-59,	2 "

CLERK OF THE COUNTY COURT.

John S. Larabee,	1810-13,	4 years.
------------------	----------	----------

JUDGE OF PROBATE.

Silas H. Jenison,	1841-46,	6 years.
-------------------	----------	----------

SENATORS FROM ADDISON COUNTY.

Isaac Chipman,	1849, 41,	2 years
Davis Rich,	1844-46,	3 "
Bela Howe,	1851, 52,	2 "

COUNCIL OF CENSORS.

Charles Rich,	1820.
---------------	-------

*Chosen from Addison County, as a District.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR OF THE STATE.

Silas H. Jenison,*	1834, 35,	2 years.
--------------------	-----------	----------

GOVERNOR OF THE STATE.

Silas H. Jenison,	1836-40,	5 years.
-------------------	----------	----------

The usual divisions of the people into political parties, have been duly represented here. Leading men have been found on both sides, especially of the old dividing line, and the controversy was conducted both with zeal and intelligence.

A majority of the early settlers of this town, were exceedingly jealous of the exercise of power by the general government. Many of those who came here from Massachusetts, were dissatisfied with the high taxes imposed upon them by the government of that State, and were in favor of stay-laws to relieve the debtor, in a time of unprecedented pecuniary distress, or of laws compelling the creditor to take lands, or other kind of property, in satisfaction for debts, at some affixed or appraised value. They urged a restriction of the exercise of power, and a reduction of the salaries of government officers. At the breaking out of the French Revolution, a majority of the people here fell into the current of popular sentiment in that country, as more favorable to liberty, and looked with a jealous eye upon England as the great, leading representative of kingly government. They were also suspicious that the general government was arrogating to itself the exercise of power, that would prove dangerous to the independence of the States and the liberties of the people. When, therefore, the lines were drawn between the old federal and democratic, or republican parties, a majority of the voters in this town was found to side with the latter. Mathew Lyon was their favorite candidate for Congress, and in 1797 and 1799, he received a decided majority of the votes in this town. Charles Rich, the youthful and popular leader of the democratic party, was chosen to represent the town in the State Legislature, and continued as its most prominent and influential leader so long as that distinction of parties was known.

*At the election in September, 1835, there was no choice of Governor made by the people, and as the Legislature failed to elect one, Mr. Jenison performed the duties of the office during that year.

From about the year 1830 to 1836, the Anti-Masonic party had the ascendancy, and when that party lost its distinctive name, and was merged in the Whig and Democratic parties, the former had a majority of the votes. After 1836, the Whig party had a decided majority, while it remained a distinct organization. Since the organization of the Republican party, after the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, taking as its distinctive principle, opposition to the extension of slavery in the Territories of the Union, nearly all the votes have been cast for its candidates.

At the annual elections of the several years stated below, the division being between the Federal and Democratic parties, the latter being called Republicans, of that day, the vote for Governor in this town stood as follows :

1801,	90 d	38 f	1809,	175 d	99 f
1802,	102 d	44 f	1812,	206 d	109 f
1803,	70 d	50 f	1814,	183 d	113 f
1808,	145 d	102 f	1815,	192 d	111 f

In 1831, William A. Palmer, the Anti-Masonic candidate, had 203 votes, and Heman Allen, Whig, 120.

Two principal national parties again divided the vote of the town in the following years, as follows :

1836,	199 Whig,	49 Dem.	1841.	155 w	46 d
1837,	220 w	61 d	1853,	122 w	23 d
1843,	241 w	55 d	1854,	121 w	3 d
1858, 120 Republican, 5 Democratic.					

The Congressional vote, of different periods, for the two highest candidates, is given below, the candidate elected being first named. In 1814, and for three succeeding terms, the election was made by general ticket. Mr. Rich was first elected in 1812.

1798.	Matthew Lyon,	82	1826.	Rollin C. Mallory,	60
	Daniel Chipman,	68		Ezra Butler,	1
1810.	Martin Chittenden,	62	1834	William Shale,	156
	Ezra Butler,	95		Robert Pierpoint,	73
1814.	Daniel Chipman,	118	1844.	George P. Marsh,	210
	Charles Rich,	177		John Smith,	32
1816.	Charles Rich,	161	1850.	James Meacham,	152
	David Edmond,	105		Heman K. Beardsley,	19

E. P. Walton was elected in 1856.

CHAPTER XV.

PROGRESS OF EDUCATION--SCHOOLS--TEACHERS--NEWTON ACADEMY.

THE first school in town was taught by a lady on Cream Hill, probably as early as 1785 or 1786. A school was kept up in that neighborhood a portion of every summer and winter, for three or four years before there was any other in town.

About 1789, a log school-house was built at the Four Corners, near Deacon Lewis Hunt's. For several years the children in the Birchard and Larabee Districts were sent to the school kept there. A school was also commenced about the same time on Smith Street. The log school-house in the Birchard District (No. 2,) was built in 1794. Gideon Sisson, who had a knowledge of the Latin and French languages, taught a school there in 1785, and was employed as instructor several years. Since that time, school districts have been formed in different parts of the town, sufficient in number to bring the advantages of common school education within the reach of all. At one time the number of districts was fourteen. In consequence of the great decrease in the number of children, during the last twenty-five years, in some instances two districts have been merged into one. The number of districts is now twelve.

Forty years ago the number of scholars attending school was twice as large as it is now. Some schools, which once had eighty or ninety scholars, are now reduced to twenty-five and thirty-five. In other districts the diminution has been in a like proportion.

At an early day, little was taught in our common schools beyond the rudiments of Reading, Spelling and Arithmetic. The

number of branches of education had been increased since, including Geography, English Grammar, and in some instances Geometry and Algebra. The studies and manner of teaching are not dissimilar to those in the schools in other towns in the county. The time the schools are kept in the different districts varies from three to four months in the winter, and from four to six months in the summer. There are no children among us, who are not taught reading and writing, and the use of figures, sufficient to answer the practical wants of life.

The name of the first female teacher has not been obtained. It has been suggested to the author, that a brief notice ought to be inserted in this place of Gideon Sisson, who was so early employed in this town, and continued in the avocation of a School-master so many years. He is said to have been a thorough scholar, and one of the best disciplinarians, in the common school, that has ever been employed in this town. He was a proficient both in the Latin and French languages, in the latter of which he could converse with as much ease and propriety as if it had been his vernacular tongue, understood and was capable of teaching, in the best manner, the sciences of Geometry and Algebra; of Astronomy and the Nature and Use of Logarithms; of Navigation and Surveying. He had the happy art of inspiring his scholars with an enthusiastic love of study and desire to excel, and to make them masters of all the branches he taught. He had a clear, sonorous voice, pleasant to the ear and well modulated to the expression of every sentiment, and was one of the best of readers. He wrote a hand that in legibility and elegance has been rarely surpassed. It was under his training that so many young men in the vicinity in which he lived became good readers, and wrote a hand that is seldom equaled at the present day. Several young men, at an early period in the history of Shoreham; when they could not be spared from the labors of the farm to attend school, were in the habit of reciting to him the lessons which they had learned at home, feeling the most perfect liberty in resorting to him at any time to have the difficulties resolved which they met with in their studies. As a teacher, Mr. Sisson was for several years highly useful. He was extremely fond of books; and, as

remembered by the author in his old age, was not a little egotistical and vain of his acquirements. He was irritable in temperament and at this time in many respects singular. Some anecdotes are related of him, of which one will be found in another place.

The school funds, and tax appropriated by the Town for the support of Common Schools, are stated below. That called the Proprietors' Fund, is the share realized for schools in the disposition of the ministerial right; the school lands were assigned by the charter. Other support is furnished by the Districts.

FUNDS FOR COMMON SCHOOLS.

Proprietors' Fund, \$2682.31,	Income, \$160.94
Rents of School Lands, - - - - -	199.23
U. S. Surplus Fund, - - - - -	Interest, 205.06
1 1-2 per cent. Tax, - - - - -	92.83
<hr/>	
\$658.06	

The pay of Teachers at present varies much; of male teachers, from fourteen to twenty dollars per month; of female teachers, from one dollar twenty-five cents to three dollars per week. The school-houses, with two or three exceptions, are good, costing from four hundred to seven hundred dollars.

NEWTON ACADEMY was incorporated in 1811. Whether it was so named in honor of an early citizen of the town, from whom a benefaction may have been expected, or of Sir Isaac Newton, has been a disputed question. From the time of its organization, a school of the common order of our Academies has been kept up, with a few intermissions. The enterprise was undertaken with a liberal spirit, the original building having cost two thousand dollars. In 1853, a subscription of sixteen hundred dollars having been previously raised, a new organization was formed, called the "Newton Academy Association," to which the existing property was conveyed. Measures were adopted for effecting repairs already in contemplation. A boarding-house was attached to the Academy building, and an expenditure made of two thousand two hundred dollars. The work was accomplished in 1854, and has left no debt upon the association. The premises are inviting in appearance and furnish

for school purposes a large room for recitations, a hall for public declamations, a chapel, and private rooms for students. An apparatus for chemical and philosophical purposes was formerly procured at a very liberal expense : this is still respectable. The Shoreham Union Library has recently been removed to the Academy for the benefit of the pupils, and has a good selection of five hundred volumes. The present Principal is Mr. E. J. Thompson.

The following list is given of the Principals of the School :

Benjamin Nixon,	1813.	J. B. Eastman,	1841.
Alonzo Church,	1816.	Eber Douglass Munger,	1842.
Samuel Wolcott,	1817.	Patrick Henry Sanford,	1846.
Asa Messer,	1816.	Stephen Martindale,	1847.
Jonathan Coleman Southmayd,	1818.	Asa Stowel Jones,	1849.
David Laurens Farnham,	1823.	John Ormsbee Haven,	1852.
Amzi Jones,	1824.	Edson Fobes,	1854.
Hiram Carlton,	1833.	Rev. Archibald Fleming,	1856.
Peola Durkee,	1834.	E. J. Thompson,	1860.
David Mason Knapen,	1839 or 1840.		

The Academy has an attractive situation, and if duly cherished, cannot fail to impress itself upon the highest interests of the community, in those things which pertain to character and prosperity. With cultivated intelligence, the common mind's treasures assume a preciousness and interest analogous to the artificial value which jewels receive from filing and polishing. The business of life is equally aided by the amount of information which study may have elicited, with regard to the subjects and processes with which it is employed. Eventually it is to be hoped, perhaps from many benefactors, who have enjoyed its advantages or appreciate its benefits, the Academy may receive such an endowment as shall relieve it from the implication of past neglect, and give it the permanent honor it deserves. It has exerted a salutary influence upon the youth of the town, in disciplining their minds, enlarging the sphere of their knowledge, elevating their taste, and forming them for usefulness in the different departments of life.

The Shoreham Union Library Society was formed December 31st, 1821. Its collection now consists of five hundred volumes. The second article of its constitution prescribes the character of the

works of which it is to be formed. "The Library shall consist of books in 'real History, Theology, Natural Philosophy, Poetry, Ethics, Geography, Astronomy, Botany, Zoology, Chemistry, Husbandry, Travels, Journals, Periodical Publications, and such others as may serve to improve the mind in useful knowledge, excite benevolence and humanity, and inspire pious devotions, endear the rights of society by the consideration of mutual dependence and mutual advantage, with the exclusion of all such as may have the least tendency to corrupt the morals, establish erroneous principles, or mislead the imagination, by fictitious, false or imaginary representations of human nature.'" The design of this limitation, if liberally construed will exclude but little material of true interest, and may lead at least to discrimination in that department of literature usually esteemed the most dangerous.

CHAPTER XVI.

ECONOMICAL HISTORY — SOIL — FACE OF THE LAND — TIMBER—
CROPS — VALUE AND QUALITY OF LANDS — CENSUS OF FARM
PRODUCTS.

THE soil on the Lake shore is generally a strong, fertile clay, until an elevation of two hundred and fifty or three hundred feet is reached above the surface of the lake. This prevails through the greater part of the township, where the land lies below the elevation just mentioned. About one mile east of the lake, the land rises above the clay formation, where an argillaceous slate appears, in a range of hills, occasionally broken, extending more than half way through the town, commencing near the south line. Beyond the first range of hills there is a depression into vallies, in which are the beds of small streams, the clay soil predominating; and thus there are alternate depressions and elevations forming hills, generally running north and south, until the east line of the town is reached. Most of the higher portions of the land are constituted of a strong loam, good for grains of all kinds, as well as grass. Cream Hill, which is two miles in length and one in breadth, lying more than one mile east of the Lake, in the north part of the town, is of this class. It received its name from its remarkable fertility. Its slopes are very gradual on every side, and it affords sites for beautiful and rich farms scarcely surpassed in New England. Bar-num Hill, south of the centre of the town, extending to Orwell, and Worcester Hill, north-east of the centre, and extending nearly to Bridport, present a similar soil, still more free from admixtures

of clay, and are good for all kinds of crops congenial to the climate. In these locations are some of the best farms in town. About three miles east of the lake, there is a range of hills and bluffs, where the limestone crops out and the land is rough and stoney, not admitting of cultivation; but valuable for the wood and timber which it furnishes. Mutton Hill, lying in the north part of the town, east of the road leading to the centre, is a rocky elevation covered with timber. It is said to be indebted for its name to the reputation of a family residing on one of its declivities, that was thought to have made too free with the neighbors' flocks. Barnum Hill took its name from that of a number of families who first settled on it. Worcester Hill was settled mostly by families from Worcester, Mass., and hence its name.

The Pinnacle, about two miles east of the centre of the town, is the highest elevation in the township, rising probably five hundred feet above the level of the Lake. From the top there is a fine view of Lake Champlain at several points; of the Old Fort, at Ticonderoga; of the Green Mountains on the east, from Killington Peak at the south, to Camels Hump, and Mansfield at the north; and the Adirondacs beyond the nearer elevations, at the west. It commands a view, almost unsurpassed in beauty, of several neighboring towns, with Otter Creek and Lemon Fair, with their meandering and rich vallies. From the same stand-point there may be counted the spires of nine meeting houses, and several villages are seen in the surrounding towns on both sides of the lake. In these views, in each direction, as much that is graceful in outline, attractive in social, or impressive in historical association, or alluring in extent, may be seen as from any elevation in the scenery amid which it rises.

In some of the vallies, of this town, there is a rich alluvial soil, composed in great part of decayed vegetable matter, which, when properly drained, produces a great growth of corn. Near the centre of the town, north-westerly, commences what is called the Great Swamp, containing about seven hundred acres covered mostly with a dense growth of pine, black-ash and cedar timber, which is divided up into small lots of about seven acres, and parceled out to

the farmers, from which they procure timber and boards for building and rails for fencing, sufficient to supply their wants. The land adjacent to this Swamp, which has been cleared up, now yields from two to four tons of hay to the acre. The vallies lying along Lemon Fair River, and Prickley Ash Brook, produce an abundant and unfailing supply of grass, without the aid of the plow or manure, and are not surpassed in value by any other grass lands in any part of the world. The slaty lands are productive in early spring crops and with the aid of a little manure, improve by cultivation, the soil becoming finer by the constant action of the plow, frosts and rains. The timber was originally a growth of pine and oak on the clay grounds, of maple, beech, black oak, ash, basswood, &c., on the higher grounds, and elm, black ash, tamarack, &c., in the vallies and swampy lands. The value of the lands in the township may be fairly computed from the products, as stated in the census returns of the number of cattle, sheep, horses; tons of hay, and quantities of grain of the several kinds.

Previous to the Revolution, lands were considered of little value in this town. The doubtful nature of title, while New Hampshire and New York both claimed to hold jurisdiction over the territory, deterred settlers from coming in and prevented sales. The Proprietors regarded their rights as of little or no value, and many of them sold out for a mere trifle. Paul Moore bought one right in 1767 for twelve shillings, and three rights in 1768 for thirty-six shillings. James Moore bought one right of land of Daniel Ward in 1773, for twelve shillings. John Reynolds, then of New Concord, N. Y., paid to Roger Stevens, of Pittsford, £35 for one right, May 15th, 1775. For another right he paid £40 in 1776.

Samuel Wolcott had one hundred acres of land given him in 1774, by the Proprietors, to induce him to settle here; his son, Jesse Wolcott, had fifty acres given him in 1783, by David Hemenway, one of the Proprietors, and Seth and Abijah North had a hundred acres given them, in the same year, by the same individual.

In 1783, the price of land was from one to two shillings per acre, and in 1784 from three to six shillings. In 1785, Ebenezer Turrill paid £130 for one right, which was about \$1,30 per acre.

From 1785 to 1791, the price was from one to three dollars an acre, according to quality and location. After 1791, when Vermont was admitted into the Union, and the claims of New York were adjusted, the price of lands rose very rapidly. About the year 1800 improved farms were worth from fifteen to twenty-five dollars per acre. In 1803 Mathew Stewart sold to Andrew Birchard one hundred acres for \$2700. Lands near the village, in small parcels of five or six acres, sold from forty to fifty dollars an acre. At the present time farms, with good buildings, sell at prices varying from thirty to forty dollars per acre.

The soil is naturally fertile, in favorable seasons producing grass in abundance, and unsurpassed in richness of quality. For grazing purposes, it is not excelled by any other portion of our country. Some of the natural meadows have been mowed without intermission for more than sixty years, and without any supply of manure yield a crop of grass scarcely diminished in quantity. In the year 1846, Hon. John S. Larabee said an upland meadow of his, lying near the lake, without the aid of manure or irrigation, had annually yielded two and a half tons of hay to the acre for forty years. Mr. Samuel Northrup said he had kept, through the whole season, four hundred sheep on a pasture containing forty acres, and that through the whole time it furnished them with an abundant supply of feed. This was in the year 1833; a year in which there was a great abundance of rain. The old pastures now yield much less feed than they did then. As the soil is for the most part a clayey loam, the grass crop and pastures are sometimes greatly injured by the prevalence of an early drought, followed, as it sometimes is, by myriads of grasshoppers, destroying almost all kinds of vegetation. In no other portion of the globe, out of some river's bottom, can there be found a soil, which, without the aid of manure or irrigation, or rotation of crops, could better sustain its fertility for so long a time.

Some of the farms are, doubtless, less productive now than they were formerly. But the cause is obvious. What else could have been expected, from the practice of some, who have year after year,

without intermission, drawn all the manure made on large farms, upon a few acres better adapted to tillage than their stiffer soils?

Our Work is indebted to the Census Office, Department of Interior, through the Hon. J. W. G. Kennedy, Superintendent, for the favor of the following summary of the Returns of Property and Products of Shoreham, by the Census of 1860. In respect to production, the year 1859 was esteemed very seriously below the average; (one-third less was the estimate.) The closing item is properly to be credited chiefly to the commerce of the town.

Productions of Agriculture in the Town of Shoreham, Addison County, Vermont.

Acres of Land, improved, . . .	23,292	Peas and Beans, bushels of, . .	1,370
“ “ unimproved, . . .	4,393	Irish Potatoes, bushels of, . .	11,947
Cash value of Farms,	\$975,660	Barley, bushels, of,	961
Value of Farming Implements		Buckwheat, bushels of,	61
and Machinery,	\$25,625	Value of Orchard Products, . .	\$484
Horses,	610	Wine, gallons of,	14
Milch Cows,	1,138	Butter, pounds of,	118,986
Working Oxen,	124	Cheese, pounds of,	97,475
Other Cattle,	1,476	Hay, tons of,	7,669
Sheep,	11,168	Grass Seed, bushels of,	49
Value of Live Stock,	\$189,291	Maple Sugar, pounds of,	5,490
Wheat, bushels of,	4,132	Molasses, gallons of,	18
Rye, “	845	Honey, pounds of,	1,555
Indian Corn, bushels of,	5,252	Swine,	232
Oats, bushels of,	21,185	Value of Home-made goods, . .	\$175
Wool, pounds of,	54,353	Value of Animals Slaughtered	\$70,514

CHAPTER XVII.

ROADS—STREAMS—MILLS—MINERALS—MANUFACTURES.

THE Old Military or Crown Point road, leading from Chimney Point, in Addison, to Charleston, N. H., (Old Fort Number Four,) was commenced in 1759, by a detachment from General Amherst's army, but was not completed until some time after. It passed through Bridport and crossed the present road a short distance north of Daniel N. Kellogg's dwelling house; thence through a pasture belonging to Isaac Chipman, Esqr., where it struck the north line of this town, and run thence through a pasture belonging to Mr. Kellogg, and a pasture belonging to Stephen Barnum, crossing the road leading from the village to Bridport. a little south of the small brook and ravine north of said Barnum's house. Thence it ran through Mr. Barnum's land, on the east side of the road, through Alonzo Birchard's pasture, and crossing the road between Asa Sunderland's and the mill place, it passed a little west of said Birchard's barn, on the west side of the brook, through a pasture belonging to B. F. Powers, on the old Paul Moore place, to Prickly Ash Brook, where not long since there were the remains of the old bridge across that stream. Thence it ran through a pasture formerly owned by Noah and John Jones, on the north-east side of Roaring Brook, so called; crossed the road about half way between Samuel Moore's and Franklin Moore's; passed near William Johnson's house, and from thence to the old Pond place, running on the side of the hill a short distance west of Henry Bush's house, until it reached the Lemon-fair, a short distance above the Pail Factory, and

crossing that stream by a bridge, it passed the place where Rimon Benton formerly lived, through land belonging to Reuben Cook, and the north part of M. W. C. Wright's farm, and over the hill by a spring, a few rods west of Solomon Bissell's waggon shed, where, evidently, parties of Indians, and the troops in the French and Revolutionary wars encamped, or stopped for refreshments. Indian relics, such as arrow-heads and pipes, gun flints, knives, broken earthen-ware and parts of soldiers' arms, were formerly found there. The road ran thence through part of Whiting, west of the old Walker place, in Sudbury, by the Sawyer tavern, and thence to Otter Creek, crossing that stream a short distance below Miller's bridge, and from that place passed on through Brandon to Pittsford.

The first road, laid out by the Proprietors of this town, was that which leads from Bela Howe's over Cream Hill and by Lot Sanford's and Deacon Lewis Hunt's, into Orwell. In early times, at several points, it ran further east than it now does. Work was done on that road at the expense of the Proprietors, in 1775. This was a part of the old Basin Harbor road, for many years the only north and south road through the town and the principal road for travel. In 1781 the road was worked which led from Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's to the site of the bridge across the Lemon-fair, at the DeLong place. In 1786, the first bridge at that place was built, and not long after this a road was opened from Shoreham to Middlebury.

The road leading north from Shoreham village, formerly passed east of Edson Birchard's, by the Landers' place, over Mutton Hill, till it struck the old Crown Point road, on the Paul Moore, or Doolittle place. The road leading from Cream Hill to the middle of the town for many years passed by Andrew Birchard's late residence, and Q. C. Rich's. The road from Smith Street to the centre of the town, for many years passed by John N. Hunt's and Alvin Clark's. The road from Reuben Smith's by Levi O. Birchard's, was opened about 1798.

The old Turnpike road, leading from Bridport to Orwell and Benson, was completed in 1810. It commenced at the Cloyes farm

in Bridport and ran to the north line of Fairhaven, being intended to afford a more direct and level route through the intermediate towns, than any previously in use. The road was worked by Moses Strong, the charter obtained in 1803. The road from Larabee's Point to Middlebury was laid out at different times, each portion finding strong opponents to the straightening process. The road by Richville to Whiting and Brandon, has also more than local importance.

Few of the existing roads follow the lines of the lots, and but few are run straight for any considerable distance. Their length, when surveyed by Mr. Prescott in 1856, was reported to be eighty-eight miles and forty-nine rods.

The chief route for northern business, for many years, was that by the Basin Harbor road, by which the great amount of transportation passed to and from market. Its general direction was preserved, and seeking rather than avoiding the high lands, its condition was the more easily maintained. It was for years the thoroughfare of many towns; farm-houses upon it became taverns; over it the wheat of the north for many years was exchanged for cash and the heavy and lighter imported goods of the distant markets below. In winter a share of this business passed by Smith Street to the Lake, striking it at Hand's or Larabee's Points.

Lemon Fair River has its sources in Sudbury, Orwell and Whiting, passes through this town, Bridport and Cornwall, and empties into Otter Creek in Weybridge. At Richville a dam extends across the river, which raises a pond extending nearly three miles up the stream, for the supply of mills below. There are at this place two saw-mills, two shingle-mills, one grist-mill and flouring-mill, and one tannery. Formerly this stream furnished an unfailing supply of water for the use of the mills the year around; but in dry seasons, of late years, notwithstanding the large pond, there is sometimes a deficiency. Two miles below this place, there is a saw-mill, and a small works for carding wool and manufacturing cloth.

On Prickly Ash Brook, which flows north from the Great Swamp, Alonzo Birchard, Esqr., has two saw-mills situated at the falls, and a run of stones in one of the mills for grinding corn. The supply

of water here is sufficient to run these mills only in the spring and fall. Formerly there was a grist-mill which did considerable business. The other streams are small, and furnish no water power.

There is iron ore found in a bed lying a hundred or a hundred and fifty rods nearly east from Hon. M. W. C. Wright's, on land now owned, it is believed, by him. At an early day, some of the ore was worked in combination with ore from Crown Point, into bar iron, at the forge in Richville. It was thought, however, that it contained too great a quantity of sulphur to admit of being worked into wrought iron. Considerable quantities of it were made into cast iron at the furnace in Orwell, erected by Mathew Lyon, before 1800, and it is said to have made good castings.

Limestone abounds in most parts of the town. At an early day there were several kilns for burning lime, but none is now made.

Black Marble is found in inexhaustible quantities on the shore of the Lake a little south of Larabee's Point. Considerable quantities of it were quarried nearly thirty years since, and drawn to Middlebury and wrought into elegant tables and chimney pieces, at the factory of Doctor E. W. Judd. "This marble," says Doctor T. A. Merrill, "is a beautiful black, often equal to the Irish marble. Though it is not capable of enduring the changes of the weather, and, of course, unfit for gravestones, it still makes very elegant inside work." A few years since a company was formed for quarrying this marble on an extensive scale, and considerable quantities were taken out in blocks and sent to market, but for some reason the enterprise was soon abandoned. Shells embedded in limestone and petrified branches of cedar have been found in rock by Mr. Herod Newell, where he is now excavating for a mill-race. Marble is also found, it is said, near Mr. Isaac Jennings' but its value has not been tested. If any important profit is to be developed from resources of so choice and delicate a character as these deposits of nature, it may be when our own sons shall have mastered elsewhere the details of developing and working them, and may devote the intelligence it is so easy to command, to the achievement of that prosperity which is seldom bestowed by strangers.

The report of Industrial, other than Farm Products in Shore-

ham, in the Census of 1860, gives the investments of E. S. Newell and Davis Rich in lumber manufactures, and the cost and product for 1859, as follows :

Capital invested,	-	-	-	\$3.400
Value of logs consumed,	-	-	-	1.674
Cost of labor,	-	-	-	1.440
Value produced,	-	-	-	4.100

CHAPTER XVIII.

MAILS—POST OFFICES—POST MASTERS.

THE mail was first carried through this town on horse-back, once a week, until a stage was put on by Comstock, of Whitehall, between that place and Vergennes, about 1816 or 1817. The mail was then delivered tri-weekly. After the establishment of the Post Office at Larabee's Point, a daily mail was received. The stage to Middlebury commenced about 1826. The first Post Office was kept at a tavern at the Four Corners, on the Basin Harbor road, and continued there till the Turnpike road was opened and the third Postmaster opened his office at the present hotel place at the centre. Newspapers were distributed by post-riders having regular routes.

In the earlier volumes of the *Middlebury Mercury*, commenced in 1801, letters for Shoreham, as for many other towns in the County, are advertised quarterly by the post office at Middlebury. This continued as late as 1809. The number advertised is never large, and it is probable that letters received at such a distance were carefully sought and by some system at least of good neighborhood regularly obtained. At how early a date they were obtained there we are not informed.

This work is indebted to the Appointment Office of the Post Office Department at Washington, for the complete statement of the time of the appointment and term of office of the several Postmasters within the town, from the first in 1806. More than usual care was necessary in meeting the inquiry, the books of that date

in the office referred to having been burned in 1836, and those of the Auditor's office being consulted. The inquiry was made through Hon. E. P. Walton, M. C., and answered under the direction of Hon. St. John B. L. Skinner, Assistant Post Master General.

SHOREHAM, ADDISON COUNTY, VERMONT.

Office established, probably, in April or May,	1806.
Gilead A. Lessey appointed Postmaster May,	1806.
Reuben Baldwin do do November,	1809.

From this time on, the records of the office furnish the exact dates.

Barzillai Carey, appointed	2d September,	1811.
Perez S. Sanford, do	4th May,	1819.
Udvey H. Everest, do	11th January,	1820.
Hiram Everest, do	28th December,	1820.
Moses Seymour, do	5th May,	1827.
David Hill, do	6th February,	1830.
Edmund B. Hill, do	29th March,	1833.
Asaph Brookins, do	18th May,	1849.
Thomas H. Goodhue, do	6th October,	1851.
Edwin S. Atwood, do	30th March,	1855.
Charles Hunsdon, do	12th July,	1859, who is the pres

ent incumbent.

LARRABEE'S POINT, ADDISON COUNTY, VERMONT.

Office established on the	3d February,	1831.
Walter Chipman, appointed Postmaster,	3d February,	1831.
H. F. Johns, do do	17th November,	1837.

On the 19th December, 1838, the office was discontinued, but was re-established on the 8th June, 1840.

James H. Chipman, appointed	8th June,	1840.
Charles W. Larabee, do	1st March,	1842.

On the 13th of April, 1842, the office was again discontinued, but was re-established on the 23d July, 1849.

Charles S. Abbott, appointed	23d July,	1849.
Charles W. Larabee, do	1st October,	1849.
Henry S. Gale, do	10th January,	1852, who is the pres

ent incumbent.

CHAPTER XIX.

BURYING GROUNDS.

The first place in town where the dead were buried, was on the farm recently occupied by Hiram Rich, on ground nearly opposite the Cream Hill school house.

Quite early in the history of the town, there was a burying place on the land now lying east of the area between the two churches at the centre. Those interred here were removed to the yard now called the "Centre Burying Yard," in the year 1800.

The small lot on the "Goodrich place," in the west part of the town, has been used for burial purposes from 1790 until the present time. Mrs. L'Homodieu was the first person buried in it. Here Governor Jenison's remains lie, near the monument erected by his family.

The West or Birchard yard was laid out as a place for the dead near the beginning of the present century. The bounds have since been enlarged so that it now contains two acres. Mrs. Stephen Barnum was riding by this place as early as 1798; casting her eyes upon it she remarked, "What a beautiful spot this would be for a grave-yard." Subsequently it was selected for this use, and Mrs. Stephen Barnum was the first person whose grave was made in it. Capt. Samuel Hand, Elder Chamberlin,—at an early day, a Baptist minister in town,—Capt. Lot Sanford, and Eli B. Smith, D. D., for twenty-eight years Principal of the New Hampton Institution, and members of the Birchard, Larrabee, Hunsden and Simonds families are buried here.

The grave yard at the centre began to be used as a place for the dead about 1800. It has been enlarged from the original dimensions. Mrs. William Johnson's remains were the first interred here. Amos Stanley, an early settler, and Zeviah his mother, were buried near the monument erected by his widow. This is the burial place of the Bascom, Blinn, Chipman, Bush, Jones, Hemenway, Hunt, Moore, North, Northrup and Turrill families.

The east or "Cutting yard," was originally a lot given by Andrew Wright, and was long since used as a burying ground. It has been enlarged at two different times. Members of the Bissell, Cutting and Wright families lie here. "Bowker yard" is a small burying ground in the south east corner of the town, and was used before 1800. There are several graves, made at an early day, on the beach, fifty rods north of Larabee's Point. There are several graves on the farm of Orville Smith, made before the public yards were laid out. Besides these public burying places, the Rich family have a tomb, and the Atwood, Callender and Russell families private burying grounds.

CHAPTER XX.

WAR OF 1812—ENLISTED SOLDIERS—VOLUNTEERS—PLATTSBURGH.

The second war of the United States with Great Britain was declared by Congress June 18th, 1812, and was concluded by negotiations at Ghent, December 14th, 1814. In this war, Shoreham was liberally represented by volunteers on different occasions, and by officers and soldiers in the regular army. The following list contains the names of men from this town, who are known to have entered the United States service, in connection with this war.

Samuel H. Holley, Captain, was a resident of this town in the practice of Law ; had received a military education. He obtained a commission, and raised a company of a hundred strong, chiefly in Addison County. He was with them in command at Champlain, in the winter of 1813-14, but soon after resigned. A civilian, supposed by political influence, was introduced into the regiment as Major. Captain Holley, as the senior Captain, felt bound to notice the injury, and resigned. Captain McNiel, with the approval of his friend, retained his position in the regiment on account of his family, and was soon after promoted. Captain Holley received an intimation that his rank should be restored to him, but did not regard it, and returned to his profession. This statement is made from a memorandum obtained from the late Gen. Samuel H. Holley in 1850. His name is mentioned in another place.

Jason Ager, entered the army under Captain Holley, was ordered to the Niagara frontier, participated in all the severe and

dangerous service under Generals Scott, Brown and Ripley in that quarter; at the sortie of Fort Erie, September 17th, 1814, was wounded by a ball which shivered his right ancle, so that it was necessary to amputate the foot. He returned home, and died on Chilson Hill, Ticonderoga.

Hiram Ager, son of Jason, enlisted with his father and accompanied him, sharing the same dangers. In one of the battles he was shot through the left foot. He returned and afterwards resided in St. Lawrence County, N. Y.

Enoch Cooper, was a journeyman wheelwright, entered the army as sergeant, served in the battles of Chippewa and Bridgwater. In the official report of the battle at Bridgwater, in which all of the field officers were either killed or wounded, is found the following—“Eleventh Infantry, Officers wounded, Second Lieutenant Cooper, slightly, contusion in the breast.” He returned home, married, removed to Orwell where he resumed his trade, still later removed to Palmyra, N. Y., where he died of consumption.

Davis Conant, at first volunteered to go to the Vermont and Canada frontier, afterwards enlisted for the war, and served through it, living to come back, and died of a brain fever the winter after.

Stephen Conant, a brother of Davis, enlisted as a fifer at fifteen, was sent home as too young for the army, stayed four months and re-entered the service as a soldier, and remained till the peace. The brothers belonged to the Second Regiment, Light Artillery, and took part in the hotly contested battle of Williamsburgh, on the St. Lawrence, November 11th, 1813.

William Eldridge, served on the Niagara frontier under Generals Brown and Scott. While in the army suffered severely from the camp disease.

—— Eldridge, son of the preceding, served with his father in Canada.

Samuel Extell, died not long after entering the service.

Odell Fleming, fought at Chippewa, Bridgwater and Fort Erie.

Isaiah Goodnow, was enlisted by Captain Holley. He came home sick; subsequently removed to Steuben County, N. Y., where he died about 1857.

Marcus Hewitt, belonged to the Second Regiment, Light Artillery, and died at Sackett's Harbor the winter after his enlistment.

Henry Jones enlisted under Captain Holley, March, 1813, with the rank of Sergeant; was in the skirmishes at Odeltown and Chateaugay river under General Hampton, in Scott's brigade at Lundy's Lane, Chippewa and Fort Erie in 1814; was wounded in the right arm, in the siege of the latter: after the war returned, and is now living in this town at the age of 73.

Pardon King, entered the army as an artificer under Captain Jonathan Stark of New Hampshire, was in the Niagara campaign, in the battles under Brown and Scott, at the sortie of Fort Erie was wounded in the ankle by the explosion of a shell, from which he has never fully recovered; was discharged at Greenbush at the close of the war, and is now living in town at the age of 73.

Aaron Morse, entered the army for five years, was stationed at Burlington; died in St. Lawrence County, N. Y.

David Older, was one of Captain Holley's recruits.

Francis Puan, enlisted under Captain Holley.

John Rich, went into the service for five years, and died in Greenbush, N. Y.

Samuel Rich, acted as Lieutenant under Captain Holley; was stationed at Burlington, General Hampton commanding. Died in St. Lawrence County, N. Y.

John B. Reed, enlisted under Captain Holley, lost his left hand at the siege of Fort Erie.

Silas Rowley, enlisted for one year; fought at La Cole, and on Chateaugay river.

Lewis Smith, was one of Captain Holley's company.

Philip Smith, attained the rank of Lieutenant.

Samuel Smith, engaged for eighteen months; was killed in the battle of Bridgewater.

Amasa Snow, enlisted as sergeant, was under Wilkinson on the St. Lawrence. and in the battles of the Niagara frontier.

Eli Snow, brother of Amasa, acted as recruiting sergeant, saw no active service. He died in this town.

Calvin Stewart, was sergeant in the light troops; in the Indian slaughter, on the Chateaugay, was wounded in the neck.

John B. Taylor, enlisted as corporal, saw much severe service, returned sick to Greenbush at the end of the war, and was honorably discharged.

Horace Tower was killed in the sanguinary battle of Bridgewater, and was buried in "the corn-field," as the soldiers were accustomed to denominate the grounds where the slain were interred.

William Wait, resided on Five Mile Point, entered the army, was at the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane. During the fifty days' siege of Fort Erie by the British and Canadian forces, his head was taken off by an eighteen pound shot, while Corporal Reed was shaving him, whose left hand was cut away by the same ball. The day of his death, Wait was oppressed with a belief that some calamity awaited him, and was constantly asserting to his comrades that he should never live to visit home and the scenes of his childhood again.

Horace Witherell, was with General Wilkinson on the St. Lawrence, and in most of the battles under Brown and Scott on the Niagara frontier; returned and resided here many years before his death, which occurred in 1858.

Seymour Wolcott, was connected with the Second Regiment, Light Artillery; acted as gunner at the mouth of Otter Creek, May 14, 1814, in the repulse of the British flotilla at that point. In March, of the same year, he had directed one of the two field pieces in the affair of the Stone Mill, and remained alone to give the enemy the last gun. He served also at the Beaver Dams, Little York and the capture of Fort George. He died at Little Falls.

Most of the soldiers who entered the regular army from Shoreham, belonged to the Eleventh Regiment, U. S. Infantry. This regiment received the highest official praise of the commanding Generals at Chippewa, Bridgewater and Fort Erie. Nothing more brilliant in military service has been known than this celebrated campaign, for discipline, alertness and gallantry in the field. In these brief notices, the realities of military service are brought home to the appreciation of townsmen of another generation.

They may recall the severe hardships of the struggle which preceded, even a generation earlier, of which so few personal notices can now be supplied.

A company of volunteers from Shoreham was stationed upon the Canadian frontier, during the disturbances preceding the war, occasioned by the system of non-intercourse. This engagement was for six months; a portion of the service was in gun-boats. In the spring of 1814, a sufficient number of men to form a company volunteered from Shoreham and Bridport, as part of the force required to protect the building of the American naval vessels at Vergennes. This company was commanded by Captain Gray, of Bridport, Lieutenants Bosworth and Merriek, and was twice called out. Some of them were present at the affair at the mouth of Otter Creek.

The Battle of Plattsburgh connects itself with the history of all the patriotic communities of this portion of Vermont. Before the news arrived in town that the British were approaching Plattsburgh in force, General Timothy F. Chipman, then a Brigadier General in the militia of Vermont, received a letter from General McComb, commanding the United States force at Plattsburgh, soliciting volunteers. General Chipman replied, that he should be ready at all times to start at the order of Governor Chittenden, his Commander-in-Chief.

Friday, about mid-day, September 9th, 1814, two days before the battle, the news came through the central part of the town, that the British were advancing rapidly upon Plattsburgh. Friday afternoon, couriers were sent out into the remote districts of the town to scatter the news and rouse the people to a sense of duty. Some left the plough in the field, where there they had been preparing for fall sowing, started Friday afternoon and traveled all night.

At this time, there were three military companies in town, one of cavalry and two of infantry, belonging to the regiment comprising Shoreham, Bridport and Addison. The company of horse, of which a few members belonged in Bridport, was organized in 1802, and was commanded in 1814, by Captain Nathaniel North, Ebenezer Bush being Lieutenant. This troop started for Burlington on Saturday morning, going in citizens' dress and taking their own

horses. General Chipman and Elisha Lewis, his aid, rode with them. There were two full companies of infantry in town, the East, commanded by Captain Halladay, the West, by Captain Samuel Hand. The two were merged into one for the expedition, Captain Hand commanding, and Captain Halladay being Lieutenant. All the men that were liable to do military duty, and many who were exempt from it, volunteered and went. But few men were left at home. In the Cutting District, Benjamin Healy, an aged man, was the only one remaining. The people were cheerful, and all engaged in assisting to prepare their friends to leave early next morning. The women were busy getting provisions and clothes in readiness, and as the horses required were many of them unprepared, the blacksmiths worked incessantly night and day to fit them for service. Friday night, there was very little sleep in Shoreham, and many anxious hearts; before dawn, the town was all alive. The farmers went with their teams to carry the infantry and their supplies. The provisions taken were of the most substantial kind, being chiefly pork and bread. A few of the men took equipments at home, but the majority obtained them from the United States deposit at Vergennes.

The cavalry and infantry reached Burlington Saturday evening. Sunday morning, September 11th, there were three vessels in readiness to take men on board to cross to Plattsburgh. Two of them were already filled with others; the Shoreham men, now fully supplied with provisions and ammunition, embarked on the third. At the same time the sound of the British long guns, as their fleet rounded Cumberland head, came booming over the placid lake. So distant as was the scene of action, the troops of Shoreham arrived too late for any part in the collision on shore. They were near enough to the engagement between the fleets to see the flashing of the guns, and when the smoke lifted, the vessels in clear view. After the firing ceased, the side of victory remained still uncertain to them, till a little sail-boat, with the stars and stripes floating, came bearing down towards them under orders from the commodore, and announced the result of the battle and directed them where

to land. The place was in Peru, four miles south of Plattsburgh. They passed the night in barns, but formed early in the morning, their captain directing them to eat as they marched, and met the news of the British retreat a mile from Plattsburgh. They were attended into camp by a party of regulars, which had come out to escort them.

One company of nine men, from a distant part of the town, left Shoreham Monday, and went as far as Vergennes, another party of six as far as Addison, before they received reliable intelligence from the battle. The booming of cannon, fired to celebrate the victory, was heard in the town, but as no tidings had yet been received from the scene of action, those at home apprehended that the sounds came from the guns of the enemy advancing through the lake, and were in great alarm for themselves and their absent townsmen. Reliable news came at length, and these fearful anticipations were dissipated. Old and young gave themselves to glad congratulations, and as rapidly as the good tidings were spread through the country by couriers, all participated in the rejoicings of those nearer the scene of victory.

On Tuesday or Wednesday, the volunteers re-crossed the lake in rough weather, and returned home in a violent rain storm. General Chipman took a severe cold on this journey, from the effects of which he suffered until his death ;* his Brigade Major, died from a similar cold, soon after reaching home. The rally from Shoreham was a patriotic one, of a whole community at the call of their country, at the alarm of invasion approaching towards their homes. The town was then more populous than now, but if the spirit remains and all answer to the same obligation, Shoreham will never blush to recall with interest the part she took in this stirring episode of war.

*On his arrival at Plattsburgh the command of the Vermont Volunteers had been conceded to General Chipman, as due to his rank, with the army title of Colonel. See Biographical Sketches.

Gen. C., Ebenezer Bush and S. H. Jenison were present at an interview with Gov. Chittenden at Burlington, in which he expressed no disposition to hinder the crossing of the volunteers, but that he had no authority to order the militia out of the State. This view was held by many at that period.

The following lists embrace the names of volunteers from Shoreham, of the different classes mentioned, so far as they have been recovered :

SIX MONTHS' MEN.

John Robbins, Captain,	Ezra Rich,	Elliott Armstrong,
Russell Ames,	John Knox,	Jeremiah Cutting,
David Cudworth,	William Reynolds,	Benjamin Bissell,
Ebenezer Willson,	David Dameny,	

[Two brigades of volunteers were authorized by the Legislature of 1812, their terms of service to expire May 1, 1813; there were previously detachments of the militia stationed on the frontier. Three of the individuals above named, served on the Growler, sloop-of-war, their term of service expiring before the capture of that vessel, June 2d, 1813.]

VERGENNES VOLUNTEERS.

James Willson,	Nathaniel Willson,	Jehiel Gates,
Kent Wright,	Jonathan Willson,	Nathan Ball,
Elliott Armstrong,	John Knox,	Austin Woodford,
Chauncey Armstrong,	Ebenezer Dutton,	Davis Rich,
Charles Oliver,	Silas Brookins,	Samuel Robinson,
Benjamin Healey,	Dat Williams,	Alexander Reynolds,
Joshua Healey,	Joseph Tame,	David Reynolds,

PLATTSBURGH VOLUNTEERS.—CAVALRY.

Nathaniel North, Captain,	Noah Jones,	Ross Barrows,
Ebenezer Bush, Lieutenant,	Asa Sunderlin,	Oliver Harnden,
Asa Jones,	Waterman Sunderlin,	Samuel Northrup,
Samuel Moore,	Sewall Wood,	——— Keep.
Jacob Elithorpe,	Benjamin Landers,	

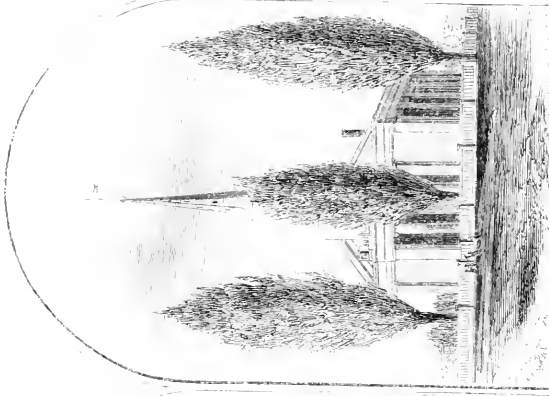
INFANTRY.

Samuel Hand, Captain,	Marshall Newton, Corpor'l.	John G. Smith,
Theo. Halladay, 1st Lieut.,	Ariel Wolcott,	Ezra Snow,
Andrew Wright, jr. 2d "	Thomas Atwood,	Benjamin Larrabee,
John Robbins, 3d "	Joseph Ball,	Gary Damon,
George Cutting, Ensign,	Joseph Tame,	Elisha Bascom,
Jacob Atwood, Sergeant,	Farrington Ramsdell,	John King,
Luther Bateman, "	John Knox,	Stephen Smith,
Levi B. Harrington, "	David C. North,	Daniel Stiekney,
Davis Rich, "	Reuben Cook,	Charles Oliver,
Allen Hunsden, jr. Corpor'l	Samuel Culver,	Daniel Baird,
Gross Gates, "	Thomas Bateman,	Joseph Atwood.
William Bailly, "	Gideon M. Leonard,	Jabez Knapp,

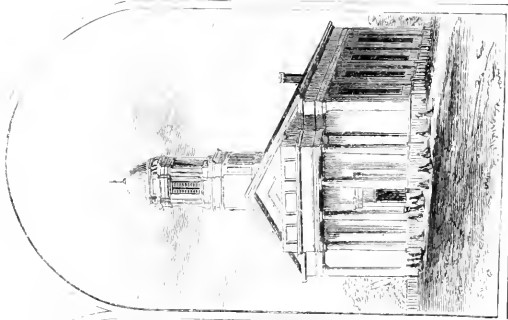
John Pond,	Harvey Page,	Charles Bacon,
Gad North,	Ashley Cooper,	Thomas Turner,
Horace Cotton,	Amasa Atwood,	Jonathan D. Hunter,
Orestes Hard,	John Hoyle,	Alanson Hunt,
Nathan Bingham,	Elijah Wright,	Darius Cooper,
Amos Wheeler,	Philip Reynolds,	David Reynolds,
John Cozzens,	Ezra Rich,	Silas Rowley,
Manoah Hunter,	William Gaylord,	Hiram Rowley,
Truman Barnum,	Jonathan Wright,	Ebenezer Dutton,
Hiram Allen,	Daniel Fenn,	Elisha Robinson,
Joseph Hunter,	Edmund Newton,	Ansel Barber,
Aaron Wheeler,	Jeremiah Cutting,	Benjamin Tower,
David Ramsdell,	John Child,	Benjamin Healy, jr ,
Lewis Hunt,	David Ward,	Jeremiah S. Healey,
Chauncy Armstrong,	James Willson,	Amasa Moses,
John Chellis,	John Royce,	Joseph Smith, 1st,
Erastus Mazouson,	Horace Ball,	Ashley Leonard,
Levi Landers,	Joseph Smith, 2d,	William Cooper,
	Henry Halsey,	Parker Atwood.



NEWTON ACADEMY.



UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

CHAPTER XXI.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY — MEETINGS—PLAN PROPOSED — CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH — MINISTERS — MEETING-HOUSES — BAPTIST CHURCH—METHODIST CHURCH—UNIVERSALIST CHURCH—MINISTERS AND STATISTICS.

A considerable number of the early settlers of this town were either officers or soldiers in the contest between the Colonies and the French and Indians in Canada, or in the war of the Revolution. This period, it is well known, was very unfavorable to the interests of religion in this country. Not only had religious principle lost much of its power over a large portion of the people of New England, but loose and skeptical sentiments became very common among the officers and soldiers in our armies. Several of those who were most active in promoting the settlement of this town, having spent considerable time in the service of the army, in those wars, had little regard to the sentiments or piety of their fathers. There were, however, a few of the early settlers who were devotedly pious men, under the influence of religion, and were disposed to favor its institutions.

Before the Revolution, it does not appear that any religious meetings were held in this town; but a few years after, ministers of the Congregational and Baptist denominations occasionally visited the people and preached to them. The earliest preaching of which I have any account, was by Elder Samuel Skeels, a Baptist minister. He came here about the year 1788 or 1789. He remained here about three years. He preached the sermon at the funeral of Ebenezer Bush, Senr., in the winter of 1791. He purchased a lot of

land on which Eliakim Culver afterward settled, now owned by Samuel Jones. He labored to the acceptance of the people. He left this town about 1792.

After this, there was no stated preaching for some time; but the people were in the habit of assembling together on the Sabbath for worship, in private houses in the winter and in barns in the summer. Deacon Stephen Cooper and Deacon Nathan Hand, who were Congregationalists, and Deacon Eli Smith, who was a Baptist, usually conducted the meetings, and led in the devotions; and, generally, a sermon was read by Thomas Rowley, Esqr., or Deacon Smith.

A few devotedly pious men were accustomed, at that early period, to meet in social religious circles in private houses, and frequently traveled several miles on foot, in the darkness of night, through the woods, to attend them. These meetings contributed much to promote the interests of religion at that early period. While there was no minister, and no church had been organized, there was a season of special religious interest, in which a considerable number of persons became hopefully pious. During this period, the different religious denominations worshipped together with a commendable degree of harmony. For several years the people were favored with occasional preaching by traveling ministers. Among those who occasionally visited the town, were Elders Sawyer, Green, and Chamberlain of the Baptist denomination, and Marshall and Haynes, the black preacher, of the Congregational order.

In the year 1792, a Congregational Church was formed on what was formerly called the half-way covenant scheme, by a minister whose name cannot now be ascertained, consisting of fifteen members, seven males and eight females. This organization was never efficient, and continued but a short time. In the year 1791, the Rev. Joel West preached for some time in this town. On the 9th of January, 1792, in a Town Meeting, a motion was adopted—

“That Rev. Joel West be requested to preach in this town for the term of four Sabbaths from this date, on probation, provided a subscription be raised to his satisfaction in compensation for his services.”

On the 24th of January, a Town Meeting was held, and acted on the following articles in the warning :

2d. "To form a religious constitution according to the rights of Christianity, to govern such inhabitants, and if they please to give Mr. Joel West a call to settle with them as their minister. and to invite him to join them in such religious constitution or compact."

3d. "To agree on measures for his support."

4th. "To choose a committee of the inhabitants and church, or separate committees from each body, to confer on measures respecting uniting said bodies in one compact, and report their doings to the town and church for their acceptance, if they please."

The only action taken on these articles, at this meeting, was the appointment of a committee of six persons—"To form a Religious Constitution agreeable to the Rights of Christianity"—consisting of Ephraim Doolittle, Thomas Rowley, Josiah Pond, Thomas Barnum, Doctor Page and James Moore. Not more than one of this number was at that time a member of any church, and the probability is no one of them was. The meeting adjourned to January 31st, 1792. At the adjourned meeting held on that day, the committee chosen at the previous meeting, reported the form of a Religious Constitution, the design of which was to embrace all the inhabitants of the town without any distinction of religious belief. This was adopted by a vote of the town, and the remaining articles were laid over to an adjourned meeting, to be holden on the 28th of March, 1792. No further action of the town is to be found on the Records, and the presumption is, that it was impracticable to raise the money by subscription to pay Mr. West for preaching four Sabbaths on probation; and that the different sects in town could not be brought into union in one society on common ground.

The design of those who favored this measure, doubtless was to unite all the people in one society, and thus prevent the multiplication of sects, as set forth in the 9th article of the constitution, which is in the following words :

"That all the suitable means ought to be attempted, to collect all the inhabitants of this town into this society; but if there must, of necessity, be any other religious denomination, there shall be a standing committee of this society to treat with such denomination,

on measures for maintaining harmony between the societies on principles of equality."

Rev. Joel West is said to have been a Methodist minister, and a worthy man; and the attempt was made to unite the Congregationalists and Baptists, and the people generally, in one society for his support; a measure which, on trial, probably found little favor with any of the denominations in town, and which, therefore, was soon relinquished as impracticable.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The following extract from the Records, will show the time of its organization, and its progress for a few years while without a pastor :

"In March, 1794, the people were favored with the labors of Rev. Ammi R. Robbins, and Rev. Peter Starr,* Missionaries from Connecticut. On the 25th of this month, fifteen persons were added to this church, and the present Articles of Faith and Covenant were adopted. In 1797 there were four persons added to the church, and seven in 1798. In the latter part of the year 1802, a revival of religion commenced and continued into the year 1803. A revival also commenced in the latter part of the year 1804, and continued during the whole of the year 1805."

Not long after the church was formed, Paul Menona, a native Indian, whose wife was a daughter of the celebrated Sampson Occum, preached for them two or three years, and received his support from voluntary contributions of the people. They built a house for him in the valley a little north of Penn Frost's dwelling house, where he lived some time. He is said to have possessed superior powers of native eloquence; had a ready command of language, a sweet, melodious voice; was sometimes agitated to tears in his addresses, and more frequently drew tears from his auditors. Like many of his race, he was occasionally beguiled by the intoxicating cup; but always manifested, after undue indulgence, the deepest

*Rev. Ammi R. Robbins, of Norfolk, and Rev. Peter Starr, of Warren, were Pastors in those towns respectively, in Litchfield County, Connecticut, for more than fifty years. They were brothers-in-law, the latter the father of the late Hon. Peter Starr, of Middlebury.

contrition, and was thought by all classes to have been a sincere christian.

He went from this place to the vicinity of Lake George, where he resided and continued to preach many years, and there he closed his life, which was generally regarded as in the main upright, notwithstanding the few instances of aberration alluded to.

The church was occasionally favored with the preaching of Marshall, Haynes and Bushnell, previous to the year 1800, and after that time, at intervals, by missionaries from Connecticut. When without a pastor, they uniformly met together for public worship on the Sabbath. From 1795 to 1800, they generally held their meetings in the log school house near the dwelling house of the late Andrew Birchard.

Rev. Evans Beardsley was ordained first Pastor of this church, December 26th, 1805, and was dismissed May 9th, 1809. At the time of his settlement, the church numbered sixty members. During his ministry seventeen persons were added to the church. As a preacher, he was said to have been sound in the faith, but dry and metaphysical in the manner in which he handled his subjects. His usefulness, he thought, had become impaired by a disaffection which had sprung up between him and his people, in consequence of which he requested the church to unite with him in calling an ecclesiastical council for the purpose of dissolving the pastoral relation. After patiently examining the allegations of both parties, the council found nothing to criminate the character of the pastor, and expressing their unanimous opinion that he had given no just cause of disaffection with his people, they gave him honorable testimonials as a minister "in whose labors any people might be happy." After his dismissal, he preached several years in the western part of the State of New York, where he died.

In the autumn of the year 1809, Rev. Samuel Cheever was employed to preach, and continued his labors until 1812. At the time of his coming, there was much alienation of feeling existing among the members of the church, which appeared to many to portend a permanent division, and to peril its very existence. In the

latter part of the month of November, or the fore part of December, 1809, a meeting of the church was held, when there was, to the surprise of every one, the most manifest tokens of the presence of the spirit of God in their midst. Every mind was deeply solemnized, in view of the omnipresence of that Being who searches the heart, and by a personal sense of guilt. Instead of complaints and criminations against each other, as had been witnessed in their meetings for months before, each one began to confess his sins and ask forgiveness of his brethren. The whole season was spent in humble confessions, mingled with many tears that fell from almost every eye, and ere the meeting was closed, the church felt it to be their duty to make a public confession in the congregation on the ensuing Sabbath. When assembled in the house of God on that day, the members of the church presented themselves in a body in the broad aisle, and a confession was read by Mr. Cheever, to which the assent of the church was given. The effect on the congregation was electrical. Many were deeply convicted of sin, on that day. Soon after, evening lectures were appointed, and numerous attended, in private dwellings in different parts of the town, several times during the week. The meetings were thronged, and the minds of nearly all who were present were deeply solemnized, and the cases of conviction and conversion were numerous through the winter and ensuing summer. Mr. Cheever has been described by many of the older people as a fluent, animated, pungent preacher, whose discourses, always delivered extempore, were peculiarly adapted to awaken the thoughtless, and convince the sinner, and lead him to the Saviour. The revival of religion under his labors was the most extensive of any with which the town had before been favored, and in its influence over the religious interests of the town, the most important one which has ever occurred. It was remarkable not only on account of the numbers hopefully converted, but for the unusual proportion of heads of families, and persons of standing and influence, who were subjects of the work. On the 4th of February, 1810, sixty-one persons were added to the church, and March 26th, the same year, forty-six, and before the close of the year eight more, making an addition to the church in 1810 of one

hundred and fifteen. Four were added in 1811, and eight in 1813 and 1814, all probably fruits of the same revival.

Rev. Samuel Cheever was a practising physician before he became a minister, and preached some time in Rochester, Vt., before he came to this town; but I have no evidence that he was ever settled as pastor over any church. He is said to have been better adapted to labor in revivals of religion than to perform the duties of a permanent pastor. After leaving this place, in 1812, he preached in Hubbardton, and Stillwater, N. Y., in both of which places there were revivals under his preaching. He died at the latter place in 1814.

July 19th, 1813, the church united with the society in extending a call to Rev. Amos Pettingill to settle with them in the gospel ministry, by the unanimous vote of both bodies. He preached three months, but declined the call. He was an eminent minister, and was afterward settled at Plattsburgh, N. Y., and died in early life.

On the 6th of May, 1814, the church and society voted unanimously to call Mr. Daniel O. Morton to the work of the ministry among them, and on the 30th of June, of the same year, he was ordained as their pastor. He was dismissed after a successful ministry of more than seventeen years, October 13 1831. There were partial revivals of religion under his ministry in 1816 and 1817; also in 1830, but the one of greatest power and interest was in 1821. September 2d, of that year, twelve persons were admitted to the church, and November 4th, of the same year, eighty-nine, and several afterward as the fruits of the same revival, amounting in the whole to about one hundred and twenty members added to the church. Other denominations shared largely in this work of grace. The whole number of converts was more than two hundred. There were admitted to the church, during his ministry, two hundred and seventy-seven members, two hundred and thirty by profession and forty-seven by letter. After his dismissal, Mr. Morton labored for about one year in the service of the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society, and was its Secretary. In 1832, he was installed pastor of the Congregational Church and Society in Springfield, Vt., where he remained about five years. He then

moved to Winchendon, Mass., where he also labored five years.

Prof. Eli B. Smith, D. D., in an address delivered at his funeral, thus speaks of his successful labors in these two places: "In Springfield, the work of grace, while he was pastor, was both constant and powerful." Speaking of one season of special refreshing, he says: "The whole number of hopeful conversions, exclusive of children under fourteen years of age, is, as nearly as we could ascertain, from three hundred and fifty to four hundred. For seven days in succession they averaged more than thirty a day, and one day there were forty. On one Sabbath, ninety-three were received into the church; on the succeeding Sabbath, forty-five; on another, shortly after, sixteen. During the five years of his labors in Winchendon, there were yearly additions; in all, one hundred and twenty-five."

Daniel Oliver Morton was born in the town of Winthrop, in the State of Maine, December 21st, 1788. When he was quite young his parents moved to Middleboro, Mass., which had been the home of his ancestors for many generations."

"In March, 1807, while engaged in teaching school, at the age of eighteen," he says in a letter to his daughter, "here the Lord met me; convinced of sin; of righteousness and judgment, and gave me peace and joy which the world knoweth not of." "From that time, I indulged a hope in Christ, and have never for a moment thought of giving it up." "For several years I have seldom had a doubt of the work of the Holy Spirit on my heart." The sincerity and truthfulness of this declaration could never be called in question by any one acquainted with Mr. Morton. Dr. Smith, President of the New Hampton Literary and Theological Institution, located at Fairfax, Vt., under the patronage of the Baptist denomination, who from his boyhood, was intimately acquainted with him, for nearly forty years, and who was for several months a member of his family, gives the following truthful representation of his character: "Mr. Morton never, in any place, forgot that he was a Minister of Jesus Christ. No one could see him as he passed among his people, or in his own house, without feeling that he was in the presence of an accredited ambassador of God.

No man ever had to inquire whether he was a minister. The countenance, the whole style of the man, showed that. Such an introduction to those he met, gave him an immense advantage. It always produced the expectation that if he opened his lips, it would be to give utterance to thoughts of solemn and worthy import. The way was prepared for him to say whatever he wished to say, in respect to the relations of men to God, to Christ, to the Holy Spirit, or to the eternal state; and it is worthy of remark that the expectation was rarely disappointed."

Mr. Morton relied greatly upon pastoral conversation with his people, for fixing divine truth upon their consciences and hearts. He spent more time than most ministers in visiting from house to house. It was in this department of ministerial labor, more than in the preparation of elaborate sermons in the study, that Mr. M. excelled most ministers. His social and genial disposition, easy and pleasing manner of address, readiness of utterance in terms unstudied and natural, in tones of voice dictated by the spirit of kindness, that ever seemed to be a law of his nature, eminently qualified him for such work, and he appeared greatly to delight in it. Says Dr. Smith, "Religious conversation seemed perfectly natural to him. It came forth like water from an overflowing fountain. It seemed to cost him no effort." It was the possession of these qualities that contributed so much to render his ministry successful in his several fields of labor. It was probably the consciousness that in this direction lay his greatest power of usefulness, rather than in superior genius, or intellectual vigor, that led him to devote a portion of time to visiting among his people, which some thought to be disproportionate to the demands of the study; and this probably led him to change his field of labor so often during his ministry, impressed with the belief that in so doing he could accomplish greater good, than by a longer pastorate. Dr. Smith further says, that "Mr. Morton was a frequent visitor of the children in the common schools. These visits were anticipated with pleasure, and they were seldom without profit." His happy talent in addressing children and youth, says Dr. Smith, "gave him a hold upon the young people, such as we have rarely seen surpassed. The impression made

was thus deepened by his frequently, on the Sabbath, pointing to the young people in the gallery and addressing them especially, and turning towards any part of the house in which there were children, saying to them a few words, thus assuring them that they were not forgotten, and that they had souls to save or lose." The estimate of character which he had formed of Mr. Morton in his youthful days, Professor Smith says, "has only been confirmed by the acquaintance of the last ten years. In old age I have seen the fulfilled promise of early manhood. The path of the righteous has shone brighter and brighter unto the perfect day." In person, Mr. Morton was a little above the common height, rather slim and erect in form; had dark hair, and eyes, and a countenance indicating benignity and kindness. "In his intercourse with his brethren," says Rev. Dr. Bouton, who preached at his funeral, "he seemed to be free from selfish and ambitious ends; never harsh and censorious in judging; but in his words and manners combined mildness, urbanity and decision. The pleasant smile that lighted up his face, was a true index of the charity that ruled his spirit. This imparted an agreeable suavity to his conversation, and gave him ready access to others." "As a proacher, he was sound in doctrine, instructive and practical; his style of writing flowing and diffusive, rather than terse and argumentative."

His last sickness and death were in keeping with the whole history of his ministerial life. A few days before his death, he was asked, "What is the state of your mind?" He replied by saying, "Sing the hymn, 'The man is ever blest;'" after that, 'Behold the morning Sun;'" then, 'How calm and beautiful the morn,' " adding after the singing, "There, now you know my feelings." To a sister in the church, he left this his last message: "Give my love to the church; to the Sabbath school; to the singing choir, and to the people. Peace be with them all, now and forevermore."

In this frame of mind, in the assured hope of a blessed immortality, Mr. Morton died at Bristol, N. H., where he had labored in the gospel ministry ten years, on the 25th day of March, 1852, aged sixty-four years. He was a good man and just, who will be long held in grateful remembrance by many in this town, where he

spent the first seventeen years of his ministry. For nearly two years after the dismissal of Mr. Morton, the pulpit was supplied most of the time by President Bates and Professor Fowler of Middlebury College, and Rev. N. C. Clark. During this period seven members were added to the church.

On the 1st day of September, 1833, Rev. Josiah Fletcher Goodhue received an invitation to supply the pulpit, and commenced preaching on the 8th of the same month. On the 14th of November, 1833, he received a unanimous call of the church and society to take the pastoral charge over them, and on the 12th of February, 1834, he was installed pastor. Mr. Goodhue, in March, 1857, asked of the church and society a dissolution of the pastoral relations, on the ground that he could no longer be useful to them in the ministry; a mutual council was called, by which he was dismissed with the usual recommendations of good standing in the ministry, and his services as pastor were to be closed on the first of October following.

On the 13th of September, 1857, Mr. Goodhue preached his last sermon, Rev. Archibald Flemming supplying the pulpit two Sabbaths, until the 1st of October, when his pastoral duties ceased. He had preached statedly to the same congregation more than twenty-four years. During his ministry, one hundred and seventy-three persons were added to the church. In the latter part of the year 1834 and the fore part of 1835, there was more than usual seriousness in the congregation, and a few persons united with the church. This seriousness continued through the summer of the latter year, until a protracted meeting was commenced October 27th, 1835, during which, Rev. Jedediah Burchard preached and held meetings for inquiry sixteen days in succession. A general revival of religion accompanied and followed his labors, as the fruits of which, fifty-four persons were added to the church at one communion season, November 8th, 1835; and on November 11th, 1835, twenty-eight were received on profession of their faith, and fifteen more were admitted, mostly the fruits of this work, January 3d, 1836. In the years 1838 and 1839, there was more than common attention to the subject of religion, and at two communion seasons

in these two years, seventeen persons were added to the church. In 1850 and 1851 there were several additions. During the whole period of Mr. Goodhue's ministry there were added to the church, one hundred and seventy-three members.

He was born at Westminster, Vt., December 31st, 1791; entered Middlebury College in 1817, and graduated there in 1821; studied Theology one year at Andover Theological Seminary; was Tutor in Middlebury College one year, in 1822 and 1823; was licensed to preach September 1823, and in the same month began to preach in Williston, Vt.; in June, 1824, he was ordained Pastor of the Congregational church and society in that place, and was dismissed in September, 1833, having labored among that people ten years. He now resides in Whitewater, Wisconsin, and is without pastoral charge.

After Mr. Goodhue's dismissal, Rev. A. Flemming supplied the pulpit, the most of the time, until May, 1889, when Rev. E. B. Chamberlin commenced his labors here.

Edward B. Chamberlin, the fourth pastor of the Congregational church, was born in Strafford, Vt., January 18th, 1826. He prepared for college at Royalton and Montpelier Academies; entered University of Vermont, in 1844; graduated in 1848; was engaged in teaching in Gloucester, Newburyport and Bolton, Mass., from 1848 until 1851, when he entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, where he graduated in 1854. Before ordination, he supplied the churches in Lee and Lancaster, N. H., Barnstable, Mass. and Ann Arbor, Mich.; began ministry in Plattsburgh, N. Y., January 1st, 1856; was ordained and installed pastor of the Presbyterian Church by the Presbytery of Champlain, March 12th, 1856. He was dismissed, at his own request, by the Presbytery of Champlain, June 15th, 1858, and from July, 1858, until May, 1859, he supplied the Presbyterian church in Green Bay, Wis., when his ministry began in Shoreham. Having received a unanimous call of the church and society to settle as their pastor, he was installed by an ecclesiastical council, September 27th, 1859.

In December, 1856, he was married to Miss Mary Jane Moore, of Lancaster, N. H.

Since the first organization of this church, there has been received, up to this time, August 1859, as nearly as can be ascertained, six hundred and seventy-four members, of whom one hundred and eighty are known to be dead; three hundred and twenty-nine have been dismissed by letters to other churches; thirteen have gone out without letters; twenty-four have been excluded, and the names of some, whose places of residence are not known, are dropped from the record. Of the whole number, added since the church was formed, more than three hundred probably are dead.

The first Meeting House was built in 1800, by a society formed for that purpose. The subscribers of the constitution were to be stockholders in the same. At their first meeting they voted to call it a "Congregational House," but did not designate in their constitution by what society or denomination it should be occupied. Some time after it was finished, the Universalists petitioned for the use of the house a part of the time on the Sabbath. The society voted not to grant that petition, but gave them the privilege of using it for public worship on week days, when not occupied by themselves. That house was located on the common, on the site of the present Universalist Meeting House. It was sixty feet long and well proportioned. There was a porch on the north and south ends, through which there were entrances to the main body of the house below, and to the gallery above, which ran around the east, north and south sides of the house. On the outside of the gallery there were square pews, all around, which were entered by a broad aisle, and inside of that there were three rows of seats, designed for the accommodation of singers and others. There was in the south gallery one pew, in the centre, elevated several feet above the others, to which there was a separate entrance from the porch, called the negro pew. There was an entrance to the main body of the house below, by a large door in the centre of the front side, east. The lower floor was occupied by one broad aisle, leading from the front door to the pulpit, on the west side, and two aisles, running parallel with that, east and west, and three other aisles running north and south. The pulpit was elevated nearly as high as the galleries.

In the year 1847. that house was taken down and put up again at Larabee's Point, and used some time as a wool depot. The model of that house is said to have been taken from a meeting-house in Worcester, Mass. It was capable of seating one thousand persons, and cost more than \$6000.

The present Congregational Meeting House was built in 1846, and is about seventy-two feet long by fifty-four wide. The walls are of brick, twenty-seven feet high. The basement is divided into a furnace room, and a large room for the transaction of town business and for other purposes, and a smaller room for church meetings, lectures and conference meetings. The house was built by James M. Lamb, Esq., the architect; of the best materials, and finished inside and outside in the best style of workmanship, and does great credit to the builder as one of the best edifices of the kind in the State. The whole cost of the building with its appurtenances, was over \$8000. It has seats for the accommodation of about five hundred persons. It has a bell of fine tone, weighing about 1600 pounds.

HISTORY OF THE BAPTIST CHURCH,

The materials for which were furnished by Joseph Smith, Esq.

About the year 1788 or 1789, Elder Samuel Skeels came to this town, and preached in this and other towns. His labors were acceptable to the people, but as the Baptists were then few in number, and unable to give him a comfortable support, after remaining two or three years he left the town. About that time there were what were then called traveling preachers, from different parts, visiting and preaching in the new settlements. Those of the Baptist denomination were Elders Ephraim Sawyer, Henry Green, Henry Chamberlain and others, generally traveling on foot. They preached in this and other towns. The meetings were well attended, without distinction of name. The people were conveyed to meeting with oxen and sleds in winter, or on foot in summer, two or three miles, male and female, and thought it a great blessing that they had hearts to do their duty, and strength to perform it.

In the year 1784, Eli and Stephen Smith, who, previous to the

Revolution, had removed from Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y., to Spencertown, and thence to Manchester, Vt., came to this town; cleared three acres of land and put up a house that season, and in March, 1785, moved their families here. June 2d, 1794, these leading men in the denomination, with other Baptists, who had settled in town, and were members of churches, where they had previously lived, were formed into a church, consisting of fifteen members—eight males and seven females, and appointed Eli Smith Deacon. At the same time, Mr. Abel Woods was preaching with them, and by request of the church was ordained their pastor, February 26th, 1795, and continued to preach with them until the year 1811, when he asked of the church to be released, and removed to Panton, and from thence to Albany, N. Y., where he died. During his residence in Shoreham, one hundred and seventy members were added to this church. After he left, the church was supplied with preaching by Elder Ephraim Sawyer, about three years, from 1813 to 1816. Elder John Spaulding preached about three years, from 1817 to 1820, and Elder Thomas Raylin three years, from 1820 to 1823, and Elder Henry Chamberlain for some time, when he became unable to preach on account of the infirmities of age. He died in this town. Elder Henry Green began to preach in 1824, and continued about three years. After he left there was only occasional preaching, until about the year 1837. Eighty members were added to the church after Elder Woods left, making in the whole period of the existence of this church, the number of members admitted about two hundred and fifty. In consequence of removals by death and otherwise, at the time just referred to, the church lost its visibility, though there are several members of that denomination still residing in town, several of whom are connected with other churches.

In the records of this church, it is stated, August 5th, 1798, "this is the second revival with which the church has been favored." There were revivals also in 1810, 1817 and 1821, in which the church received valuable accessions, and gained much strength. Among the ministers of this denomination who have preached in town, there were several men eminent for their ability and useful-

ness. Elder Ephraim Sawyer was distinguished as a preacher, and was very successful in his labors while here. He was a zealous and devoted servant of his Master; held still in grateful remembrance by those whose recollections extend so far back in the history of the church, as the time in which he labored here. Elder Chamberlain was an eminently meek and godly man, and was respected by all. Elder Henry Green possessed strong native powers of mind, energy of character, and a commanding eloquence. He is still remembered as a very efficient preacher, while he labored in this town. He went from this town to Malone, N. Y., as it is thought, and is supposed to have died there many years since.

Among others eminently pious and useful in this church were Deacon Eli Smith, the first elected to that office in 1794, and Deacon James Baker. Of the early members, Deacon Smith was the most active and influential man of his denomination in sustaining meetings before any church was formed, and was afterward looked up to with deference for counsel and as an example of consistent christian character, worthy of imitation.

Deacon James Baker came from Bridport in 1814, and in 1816 was chosen Deacon; a lovely man, eminently gifted in prayer and exhortation, against whom no one ever had anything to say. After a few years he returned to Bridport, and from there went to Geneva, Wisconsin, where he recently died.

HISTORY OF THE METHODIST CHURCH.

Materials furnished by Mr. Lorenzo Larabee.

The ancient records of this church are lost, and therefore a full account of its history cannot be given. From inquiries made, it appears that Elders Chamberlain, Shepherd, Wickton and Mitchell preached here at an early day. Lorenzo Dow, celebrated for his eccentricities, often preached here between the years 1805 and 1810. About the year 1804 or 1805, it is thought that Jabez Barnum, Samuel Ames, Ezra Snow, Timothy Larabee, Jonathan and Lemuel Barlow, Isaiah and John Wallace were among those first formed into a church.

Between the years 1807 and 1820, Rev. Tobias Spicer, Rev.

Stephen Boynton and Rev. Samuel Draper, with others, were presiding elders of this district, and the society was regularly supplied with preaching part of the time. Meetings were held at a School House, near the house formerly owned by Elijah Wright, and now by George W. Doane, and at a School House at the Four Corners near Deacon Lewis Hunt's.

In the year 1832, the records to which access has been had, show that there were then forty members in regular standing in the church, and this, it is thought, is the greatest number it has ever had at any one time. It has been favored with several seasons of revival, and it may be safely said that since its organization, it has had in its communion more than one hundred members. Since about 1837, it has decreased by removals and deaths, until at the present time very few remain, and for the last two years the society has not been supplied with regular preaching.

To the three churches already named, there have probably been added since their organization more than one thousand members; but now, by reason of frequent removals and deaths, it is probable that the whole number of church members, of these denominations, is considerably less than two hundred.

THE UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

By their Pastor, Rev. K. Haven.

Of those who embraced the sentiments of this sect, a larger number originally settled in this town, than probably in any other town in the State. Immigrating from the towns of Warwick, Oxford, Sutton, Hardwick, &c., in the County of Worcester, Mass., where they had listened, more or less, to the promulgation of the sentiment of the final holiness and happiness of all mankind, on the broad Trinitarian Substitution Platform, they imbibed, retained and disseminated the same when settled here.

Elder Caleb Rich, who was born in Sutton, in 1750, and who located himself in Warwick in 1771, commenced proclaiming that sentiment there and in the vicinity, as early as 1773. About 1775, Mr. Thomas Barnes and Adam Streeter embraced, that faith, and assisted Elder Rich, laboring in that county and throughout the

State. A church was gathered in Warwick, and Elder Rich was ordained its pastor in 1781.

About this time, Rev. Elhanan Winchester embraced this faith, and resigned his pastorate over a Baptist Church in Philadelphia. He also visited and labored some in the aforesaid County and in the State. In 1791, Rev. Hosea Ballou commenced preaching in said place.

Now it appears that quite a number of persons of this faith settled in this town, from that county, prior to 1800. Lieut. Thomas Rich, brother to Caleb Rich, and his son Charles Rich, came from Warwick and settled here in 1787. The father was for a few years united with the Baptists here, yet from the time of the organization of the Universalist Society in 1806, he was a supporter and constant attendant on their meetings. His son Charles, (who subsequently filled high stations of honor and trust in the town, and in the State, and in Congress,) cherished the faith of his uncle, Caleb Rich, when he emigrated here. And his eight children, who generally settled in this town, and had families, were of the same faith; as were also all the sons and daughters of Lieut. Thomas Rich.

Jonathan and William Willson senrs., and also Dr. John Willson, came from Warwick, and also Ebenezer Atwood and Amos Atwood were from the same place. The first named person held many offices of trust in this town.

To this list may be added the names of the following persons, who originated mainly from Warwick and vicinity, though some of them were from other parts of New England: John Ormsbee, Benjamin Healy, Daniel Newton, Timothy Goodale, Noah Callender, Wm. J. Bailey, Benjamin Bailey, Bealy Bailey, Benjamin Bissel, Jonas Marsh, Leonard Marsh, John Ramsdell, Ashbel Catlin Sen., Ebenezer Hawes, John Beard, Ebenezer Wright, Joel Doolittle and Levi Jenison, the father of Silas H. Jenison. The latter was six years Governor of the State, and to his death a truly valuable member of the society, and constant attendant on its meetings.

These men were open avowers and supporters of the aforesaid sentiments, and so were, generally, the large families which many of them gathered around them here.

From 1795 to 1806, the Universalists of Shoreham had, occasionally, the services of Elders Rich, Hilliard and Farewell, and their meetings being held at Richville, were numerous attended.

In 1806 they effected a society organization, and they secured the services of Rev. Richard Carrigue as their pastor. He resided with them until about 1814. In 1810, feeling the necessity of a more convenient place of worship than District School Houses, the Hon. C. Rich presented the plan of an Academy to be erected on the Common in the central village. The building was to be sixty by forty feet, with a chapel above of the same dimensions. This was to be used by the religious societies who desired it, according to the shares they owned, for Sabbath worship. Forty of the fifty-six stockholders either belonged to the Universalist society or favored their meetings, and fifty-five of the seventy-one shares sold were taken by the aforesaid subscribers, which secured the occupancy of the chapel to them three-fourths of the time, though it was not always improved by them to this amount. They subsequently erected better free seats, and added a pulpit and an organ, which improved it much as a place of worship. This was their place of worship until 1852, when having completed a commodious brick church, in the most modern style, forty-four by sixty-six feet, they vacated the former, and commenced and still continue to worship in "the latter house."

From 1814 to 1825 the society was supplied with the labors of Mr. Johnson, Barzillai Streeter, S. C. Loveland, and James Babbitt. They resided with them more or less, and also visited them as opportunity offered.

From the commencement of 1825 to the close of 1827, they were supplied a few Sabbaths each year by Rev. K. Haven, then residing at Bethel, Vt. In the commencement of 1828 he located with them, and is their resident clergyman.

It may be well to state that during their existence of rising half a century, as a religious society, they have not been exempt from the reverses and changes common to such bodies. Death has been in their midst, taking yearly valuable members from their ranks, till the last in the preceding list of original settlers has departed.

Others, not named, who came into town prior to 1800, with their parents, and were among its most worthy citizens, have been also taken from them :—yet their ranks have, generally, been well supplied by their descendants.

Considering the decrease of native population, which has been going on for years by emigration, and the consequent influx of foreign help, who give no support to Protestant societies,—and also the aggregation of land into large farms, thus reducing the number of freeholders in town, (an operation in which they have fully participated,) they may consider their condition, numerically, fiscally and socially, quite as eligible as the average condition of religious bodies in town :—while harmony has crowned all their fraternal interests and religious efforts.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE TEMPERANCE REFORM.

AT an early day, the use of ardent spirits was almost universal. They were sold at all the stores and taverns, and many men became confirmed inebriates, and were reduced from a state of affluence to poverty, by their habits of dissipation. About the year 1826, it was ascertained that more than six thousand gallons of ardent spirits were sold in one year by the merchants of this town. Large quantities of cider brandy were manufactured and used in families, contributing greatly to aggravate the evil. The following facts were furnished by Mr. Clark Rich, for insertion in the history of this town, a short time previous to his death. "About the year 1823, Rev. Daniel O. Morton lectured on this subject, and by his efforts a Temperance Society was formed, and a considerable number of signatures was obtained to a pledge to abstain from the use of distilled spirits, both as a beverage and a medicine. The first year only seven names were obtained to this pledge. A larger number joined the society afterward, and many of the farmers, after this, dispensed with the use of distilled spirits in haying and harvesting. The great body of the people, however, stood aloof from the society, because the pledge prohibited the use of ardent spirits for any purpose whatever. The society soon became inactive, and very little was done to check the evil. In 1831 it was ascertained that forty hogsheads of distilled spirits were sold in this town. In the year 1833, the society was induced to modify the pledge, so as to allow the use of spirits as a medicine, and the author of this history lectured on the subject of temperance in nearly every school district in town, during the winter and spring of 1834, and obtained nearly

five hundred signatures to the new pledge. Clark Rich was one of the number who signed it, at the lecture delivered at Richville in the spring of 1834. He enlisted in the cause with indefatigable zeal and industry. The next year, through his efforts a petition was circulated among the ladies of Shoreham, and signed by nearly all, requesting the merchants to discontinue the sale. Much to their credit, they all acceded to the request, and a great advance was made toward universal reform. About the year 1838 or 1839, a similar effort was made to exclude the sale from the taverns, which did not prove equally successful. At the town meeting next held, a board was elected favorable to granting free licenses to tavern keepers, and the prohibitionists for three years failed to elect their candidate to the State Legislature. After the Maine Law was passed, by frequent lectures on the subject, the circulation of temperance publications among the people generally, and much personal effort, the principle of that law was sustained by the votes of the people, and has become the general sentiment of the inhabitants of the town, and the reformation has been as thorough as in any other town in the county. The evil, however, to a limited extent still remains in clandestine sales, and the ready access which drinkers have to the unsuppressed traffic in the State of New York. A great reform has already been effected, which has contributed much to the temporal prosperity of the inhabitants. A flourishing Temperance Society is now in existence, and it is hoped that in a few years the greatest evil that has ever prevailed here will be entirely abated.

CHAPTER XXIII.

SOCIAL AND MISCELLANEOUS—TRIALS—TRAITS—LOCALITIES—
FACTS—INCIDENTS—HABITS.

The early settlers had many hardships to encounter for the first few years. They had to carry their grain on horseback to Pittsford to be ground. Many of them were often short of provisions before the return of harvest, and without money to purchase grain elsewhere.

In 1790 there was so great an access to the number of inhabitants by immigration, and so short a crop of wheat, that the inhabitants were reduced nearly to a state of starvation. The following instances will show the state of suffering to which many of the people were reduced. One family in the west part of the town was entirely destitute of bread for the space of six weeks. They used boiled greens as a substitute. It was with great difficulty that bread could be obtained by travelers passing through the town. A man of the name of Philip Smith had a family of three or four children. He took a job of chopping and clearing a piece of land of Levi Jenison, for which he was to receive four dollars and a half per acre, one half to be paid in cash and one half in sole leather. While performing his work, he stinted himself to an allowance of half a pint of meal, and milk as much as he wanted, for breakfast and supper, going without his dinner. He took the portion of money which he received for his work, and started off for Troy on horseback to purchase either grain or flour, but could find none there for sale; he learned, however, that it could be obtained at

Hoosic. There he purchased flour at seven cents a pound, and thought it cheap at that. Returning by Manchester, his father loaded a horse with corn and went with him to Shoreham. On his return, he found the last of the meal in the house was cooking.

The same year Samuel Hunt and Thomas Rowley had the earliest wheat. On a day fixed upon for the purpose, these fields were parceled out, and people came from several towns to reap, each one the portion allotted to him. Several persons had to cut their grain before it was fairly ripe, and so pressing were the demands of hunger, that they dried it just enough to shell it, and then boiled it for food.

At an early day the country was much infested with wolves, which were very destructive to the small flocks of sheep, on which the farmers depended for wool, that was worked into cloth in the family. Their frequent depredations often drew out great numbers to engage unitedly in what was called a wolf hunt, in which the men, at a certain distance from each other, would surround a piece of woods, and in advancing would gradually close up their ranks. For several years this did not succeed, as some would advance ahead of others, and thus break the lines, giving the wolves an opportunity to escape. At length Charles Rich proposed a plan ever after pursued, which made success certain against their enemies, if they were within the forest that was surrounded. The plan was this: one man went in front of each line, making a track for each line to march to and then reform. This method preserved the lines. The first time the plan was tried, three wolves were shot. The bounty was then twenty dollars for each wolf killed. The money thus obtained, was, by vote or general custom, expended in furnishing liquors at wolf hunts. Sixty dollars we should think would furnish a rather liberal supply. If it were but twenty, we should be left in doubt which of the two was the greatest evil, the wolves or the rum.

One of the great evils felt by the early settlers, was the want of a sound currency, and a good market for the products of their farms. Says one, who was a youth in those days, "I can remember when a large share of the deal was made for cattle pay, due October 1st,

and much of it was delivered at my father's. In my mind's eye, I can now see from fifty to one hundred head of cattle, say October 1st, 1798, in the lot between Davis Rich's house and the school-house, and nearly as many men and boys, singly and in groups through the lot, in the store or in the bar-room, where the flip-iron was kept red hot, to season the trades;—one cow, steer, yoke of oxen, colt, &c., would, in many instances, pay a dozen different debts; and, perhaps, in the end, be driven back by the same person who drove it to the market fair." Another person, who was then older, says that similar scenes were yearly witnessed in the west part of the town, where Captain Thomas Barnum was generally the appraiser for all parties. A large part of the new lands purchased were paid for in cattle. Colonel Ephraim Doolittle frequently received on the 1st of October, one hundred head of cattle in payment for lands he had sold.

For years after 1800, the times were famous for petty suing and taking to jail, and swearing out of after twenty days. Under the laws at that time a man could be sued in any county, however distant it might be from him, if not without the limits of the State. This was sometimes very harrassing. John S. Larabee was sued before a court at Bennington, on a note given for twenty dollars. Larabee had paid the note, but he having dropped it somewhere, as he supposed, the finder brought his suit in the extreme south part of the State, at a distance of ninety miles, hoping, doubtless that the signer would choose rather to pay it, than to suffer the inconvenience and cost of contesting it so far from home. Larabee, however, chose to let justice take its course, rather than to submit to such an imposition, though greatly to his own cost, and happily succeeded in proving payment. This attempt was one of the operations of Comfort Carpenter, who was notorious in this town for many evil practices, and was afterward an inmate of the State Prison at Sing Sing, N. Y.

There was little which the farmer raised that would command money, except at prices ruinous to his interests. This rendered it exceedingly difficult to many to meet their demands by cash payments. When collections were enforced by attachment on person-

al property, as they often were, the sale at auction was made at an immense sacrifice to the debtor.

In the fall and early part of winter the merchants fixed the price of wheat often at fifty cents, and might sell the same perhaps before another harvest for a dollar. The only cash market for wheat was Troy. There was a time when the roads were such that twenty bushels were called a good load for a span of horses, and frequently it was sold there for seventy-five cents per bushel. A few who had means to purchase and could wait for a better market, grew wealthy; but the great mass of the people were poor, and it was a long time before they could rise to a condition of independence and comfort.

Paul Shoreham Crigo was the first male child born in this town, probably before the Revolution. Paul Moore gave him his name, and one hundred acres of land. Daniel Newton Kellogg was the first male child born after the Revolution. Daniel Newton gave him his name and twenty-five acres of land.

Sally Smith, now living at the age of seventy-four, was the first female born in this town. The wife of Abijah North was the first woman of the families of the settlers who died in this town. She died in 1783. Isaac Chipman, brother of Gen. T. F. Chipman, died in 1786.

The first marriage in town is not reported.

The site of the saw-mill, built by Col. Ephraim Doolittle previous to the Revolution, is said to be noted on the map accompanying the Narrative of Burgoyne's Expedition, published in London in 1780. The saw-mill was burned by a scouting party of Indians during the war, and afterwards rebuilt by Doolittle, and another saw-mill and grist-mill added. The supply of water for these mills is insufficient in the summer: in spring, when set back, it becomes injurious to the grass lands affected by it, so that, by an act of the Legislature, the gate which controls it is annually to be set open on the first day of May.

Indian relics are found at various places, almost the whole length of the Lake shore in this town, on what is called the Doolittle farm, in the vicinity of the Lemon Fair and many other localities, in the

shape of arrow-heads, knives, pestles, axes, gouges, many of them curiously wrought. On the farm of Orville Smith, Esq., a stone is found, of about one hundred and fifty pounds weight, rounded and smoothed like a cannon ball, unlike to any other rock in this vicinity, bearing all the signs of having been shaped by the action of water. It is not supposed to be meteoric, but has been brought from a distance and deposited probably by some agency of nature, where it is now found a few rods from Mr. Smith's house.

Several springs and wells on Cream Hill are so strongly impregnated with Epsom Salts as to make them unfit for family use.

Five Mile Point has its name from its reputed distance from the "Old Fort" at Ticonderoga. It is more extensive than other low promontories or capes of the lake border, though comprised within the limits of a farm or two, and recently, chiefly within the large farm of Horace Lapham. It appears probable that this ground was intended by the Proprietors of the town for a town plat. Lots of one acre to each right were surveyed and reserved here, as appears from the Proprietors' records copied in another place. Other lots of twenty-six acres to each right, twenty-six rods wide, were reserved and assigned in like manner along the whole lake shore, but only Five Mile Point has the idea attached to it of a city that might have been.

The name Hackley-burnie was long popularly given to what is now Richville. A destructive fire prevailed early in the settlement and vicinity, spreading a scene of desolation. Daniel Newton, it is said, coming among those who were laboring here, reiterated the exclamation, Hackle and burn! The expression gave the idea of the name, by which the place was familiarly called till that of Richville was substituted, given it out of regard to the family who were the first founders of the settlement.

A similar explanation has been given of the origin of the name of Lemon Fair river. The late Hon. Samuel S. Phelps, of Middlebury, repeated one which he had heard, which has more the air of historical probability; that the name *Limon Faire*, to make mud, was originally given by the French, who were the first civilized occu-

pants of the country near the stream, and made grants in which it was included.

The settlement two miles below Richville, on the Lemon Fair, including the water-power and works of Herod Newell, has been named Unionville.

The timber trade with Canada was chiefly a cash trade. In this Frazer and Bostwick were most largely engaged, commencing as early as 1789. Thomas Delano of Cornwall was in the business about 1806; David Turrill, also, and John B. Catlin were in it. The principal timber was of white oak, both in staves and square timber. The farms generally abounded in white oak trees: the rafts were made up along the Lake shore, those of Delano chiefly at Hunsden's cove. A single tree from the farm of Levi Birchard, measuring two feet square, was bought for forty dollars, delivered at the Lake. The delivery was effected by a spell of the neighbors, for which Delano found the liquor.

Furs were an article of traffic to some extent in early times, Musk-rat, Fox and Wolf skins. The profit was chiefly enjoyed by the lads and young men of the families, and was an important resource to them. They were sold for cash for the markets below.

The Lake fishing was a source of family supplies, both for fresh and salt fish. Nets were introduced about 1800. Pike, pickerel and bass were salted for summer's use. The price of salt was as high as two dollars and fifty cents, when wheat was forty-six cents; or a dollar in Troy, when wheat was seventy-five cents.

Flax was an important product, every family cultivating for themselves from a half acre to an acre, which was dressed on the place and spun and wove in the family. This continued up to about 1820.

Orchards, set from the first nurseries of apple trees cultivated in town, are still in existence. Trees, in certain instances, planted seventy years since are yet in bearing condition, producing excellent fruit. For a few years passed, the crop has failed in part, and orchards need to be renewed.

The maple in early times was the sole dependence for molasses and sugar, and introduced the farming year annually with its labors,

and its own peculiar Arcadian delights, in which all of every family had some part. Some diminution of the amount and importance of the product occurred, but of late years the business has revived from the second growth of trees, and promises to become more valuable than ever.

Wool in 1837, was at its highest point both in price and quantity. Seventy-five cents a pound was paid for it. In 1840, the number of sheep by the census was 41,188, the product of wool 95,276 lbs. The price had already declined. At the late census, the number of sheep was 11,168, the quantity of wool 54,353 lbs. The quantity of wool to the sheep being so much increased, the profit of the crop may be greater than before. The improved quality of the animal may make the present reduced number of sheep equal to the larger number in value. This improvement is steadily advancing. The price of wool in 1840 was forty cents, in 1860, forty-five cents.

The amount of transportation in former years made many taverns, and these modified the social habits of the country. Information came by travelers, and a knowledge of the world was got in long journeys in the carriage of produce. All this was by teams, and chiefly in winter. Seventy teams a night, are spoken of as stopping at the Larabee house by the Lake, and an equal number at one of the taverns about Cream Hill, of which there were five in the same vicinity. These were Major and Nathaniel Callender's, Philemon and Jesse Wolcott's and Gen. T. F. Chipman's.

A change in the military spirit of the country occurred about twenty-five years ago. The display of the militia became unfashionable. So long as there were regular soldiers in the ranks, says a citizen of this town, the companies here took great pride in training, and their neighbors, all the town came out to see the soldiery. There were two companies of infantry. The cavalry wore the bear skin mounted cap, red woolen coats, blue pantaloons, bore a valise at the croup, and were armed with the cutlass, pistols in their holsters, and spurs at their heels. The impression of half fear of the dtroopers is not easy to be lost, by one who was young enough to

have felt it, or of admiration for the exercises of either corps. Training days certainly were holidays.

The Fourth of July, rather as Independence day happened, the fifth, was celebrated in Shoreham, in 1802, on the principle of the exclusion of party. The procession was conducted by Col. Pond and Gen. Chipman. The second place was assigned to Martial Music—3d, Sixteen Musketeers—4th, A flag with the inscription, We are one—5th, the Clergy and Orator—6th, the Singers—7th, the Married Ladies and Young Misses—8th, the Magistrates and Elders—9th, the Citizens in general. The whole moved to the Meeting House, where the exercises were as follows: 1st, Sacred Music—2, Prayer by Rev. Abel Woods—3, Declaration of Independence, read by the Town Clerk—4, A conciliatory Oration, read by Mr. Sisson—5, Appropriate Music. The procession returned in their previous order to the Common, were formed in a hollow square, the flag and Toast-Master in the centre, when the toasts were announced accompanied with discharges of musketry. An entertainment followed provided by Mr. Ormsbee and Mr. P. Smith, at which other toasts were contributed. The Oration, written by Dr. Timothy Page, was subsequently printed.

Dancing prevailed as a social amusement with the young, up to 1810. The first party in which the late Judge Larabee had shared, as he said, was at Hoolbrook's, on a floor of squared logs: There was but one room for the dancers, but a pleasant starlight without, as in gayer gardens before and since. There were quiltings always, of solemn purpose and gay pastime; riding-parties, as all had horses and the fairest horse-woman was exempt from fear; and apple-bees, of simple name enough, which gave the spring sometimes to earnest feeling.

Athletic sports prevailed formerly more than now, ball-playing for all classes, so that there were many accomplished players, and match-games were played for the honors and the supper, on a challenge with neighboring towns. On training days, the companies felt injured if not dismissed in season for a game; at raisings, the sport was in order when the work was done. Wrestling had its champions, coming down from the first generation, and their imita-

tors rising in the third. Captain Thomas Barnum excelled in this class of exercises, and was said to clear forty-five feet at a hop, step and jump. His sons, Truman and Simeon, inherited this athletic vigor. They would cut and cord their four cords of hard wood per day, and be on hand for the favorite sport when the feat was over. The first named of the sons died at Chicago some fifteen years since, while engaged upon the street improvements of that young metropolis.

The Ladies of the early settlement are less often commemorated than the men, whose names they bore. There was much sickness which prevailed, and the memories of some survive to this day, embalmed in charity. Mrs. King and Mrs. Hunt were daughters of James Moore. Mrs. Gardner is still living at the age of ninety, who has brought up eleven children, none of them her own. The charm of youthful beauty patriarchal times has been recorded. It has glowed and attracted here, and not a virtue has been wanting in the household, of which the promise seemed to whisper in the bloom of youth.

Somewhat of the dignity and display of dress accompanied the emigrants from the older States, but the habits of the new country favored a simplicity which grew out of their position. Furs were more worn for dress, than they had ever been in Massachusetts or Connecticut. These, taken and prepared by the settlers, were fitted into articles of comfort and ornament. The beaver hat, made in the older region, better than any now worn, was preserved by some men of magisterial dignity, the gold beads, all but universal with the sex at that period, could not be relinquished, shoe and knee buckles of silver tempted the sedate gaze of those who aimed to set a salutary example before the young, and the scarlet cloak of wool, spun and wove in the family, as if bought with a great price, set off the person of the maiden with credit that was preparing to be saluted with reverence in lighter years. The short-gown at home was universal, the great and little spinning-wheels made their seasonable music during the year, the loom filling up the intervals. Deer skin, the tanning of which was an art of the day, was worn for nether garments by the men, and for gaiters and moccasins by both

sexes. Chintz had the place of style of damask elsewhere, for the simpler calico was not yet introduced, but the usual summer wear of both sexes was of linen wrought in the family.

Clocks were rare up to 1805 or 6, when they were introduced by a Mr. Pope of Connecticut, who made head-quarters at Gen. Chipman's and sold them about the country at twenty-three dollars. The time before this was taken from noon-marks and the position of the sun, but watches were carried by the men.

The first two-horse waggon, remembered in Shoreham by one of our oldest citizens, was introduced from New Jersey. About the year 1810, the first one horse waggon was brought into town. Before that the people mostly performed their journeys, visited and went to meeting on horse-back, two persons often riding on one horse. If the two were a gentleman and lady, the gentleman rode on a saddle before, and the lady on a pillion behind him. I have been informed by one man, that in 1793, while he was an infant, he was carried by his mother on horse-back one hundred and ten miles to Warwick, Mass. Another, the parental hive of whose family was in Sheffield, tells the same experience of infant history at about the same time. It was the way of such journeying in that day.

CHAPTER XXIV.

MISCELLANEOUS—ADDITIONAL FACTS AND ANECDOTES—MONEY
DIGGING.

When Allen's party came on from Castleton, Daniel Newton was chopping on the place afterward owned by Captain Cutting and by Mr. Randall, now by Benjamin Hurlbert. He set his axe up by the side of a tree, and joined the party. He went into the army and did not return to his place till seven years afterward, when he found the axe where he left it. He took it up, when it dropped from the helve and cut him on the back part of his ancle as it fell.

At the time of the Plattsburgh alarm, Captain Nathaniel North, in company with neighbors, was making a log coal-pit, on the south part of the farm now occupied by John Ward. The news of the threatening invasion was communicated to him by his son Marvin, then a lad of fourteen years. All immediately stopped work, and, with one exception, said they would go immediately to repel the hostile invaders. The hesitating individual had made an engagement of a more amicable nature, having the claim of priority, and may perhaps be forgiven that he preferred the banner of rosy Cupid to that of bloody Mars.

A traditional anecdote of Gideon Sisson furnishes an illustration of trouble under the gentler standard, perhaps for want of the countersign:—A gentleman from Canada, a native of France, as he was traveling through the country, put up in the north part of the County for the night, where he was hospitably entertained by the lady of the house. On taking his leave in the morning, he ven-

tured the salutation common in his own country, with which she thought herself to have been grossly insulted. The family were indignant, had him arrested by an officer, conducted to Middlebury and lodged in jail. Being unable to make himself understood in the English language, it was not in his power to explain his conduct. His case excited considerable attention, and became the topic of conversation, while Hon. Charles Rich was present. Pitying the condition of the stranger, who appeared to be a gentleman in his manners, about to be brought forth for trial without the power to plead his own case, or to employ counsel to whom he could explain his conduct, Mr. Rich remarked that there was a man in Shoreham who well understood and could talk the French language, and he thought he ought to be sent for. A messenger was accordingly dispatched who brought Mr. Sisson, the learned teacher, who immediately held an interview with the prisoner, and at the proper time went with him before the court, and stated in his behalf that he meant no incivility, and that as he had been hospitably entertained, he had only done that which the laws of courtesy required in his own country. The explanation given by Mr. Sisson was satisfactory, and the accused was immediately released. The stranger was deeply affected, parted with him, who had interposed as his friend, with many expressions of gratitude for his kindness, and generously rewarded him for his services.

On the Plattsburgh expedition, the infantry might have crossed the Lake on Saturday night, but their captain refused to go forward without a full supply of ammunition and provisions, leaving the proper stores of his company behind him. A portion of them blamed his untimely prudence, but a brief experience of military service satisfied them of his sagacity and foresight, and they frankly asked his pardon for their impatience. When their landing had been made, and, early in the morning of the next day, a quick march was to be made, Captain Hand directed his men to eat as they marched, and while others halted for their breakfast, his company had taken the lead of those who were hastening to the aid of their countrymen. As it happened, they were the first to meet the news of the retreat of the enemy.

Thomas Barnum, on the same expedition, went with his team to carry the volunteers, and, though aged, was so enthusiastic as to cross over with them to the seat of war. The story is told of Deacon Stephen Barnum, in the Revolution, that he was on guard on Mount Independence at a pile of wood. The commanding General was known to him, and approached him without being challenged, and while praising his gun, got possession of it. The General, after alarming him for his carelessness, restored it on the promise that he would never fail in his duty again, and said he would take a stick or two of the wood. The wood being in hand, the General was bidden to stand, and marched at once to the guard-house, and detained till the Captain of the Guard chose to come and release him.

T. J. Ormsbee was a humourist, and many good stories are repeated of his practical jokes. The most extraordinary, on account of the parties concerned and the peculiar excitement said to have been occasioned, was that which related to a pious Elder and his wife of Bridport, of whom Ormsbee reported they were seen pulling hair in their own door-yard. The matter spread, and though whispered at first, the scandal became violent and in due time raised an appropriate inquiry in the church. Ormsbee was called to testify, and went as soon as practicable to the point: He had reported the fact, he saw it himself, the lady pouring scalding water, and the Elder, with a hoe, pulling hair from a slaughtered pig lying on an ox sled. This unequivocal testimony quieted the scandal which had arisen, and satisfied the public.

In the Canada trade, oak timber, as has been said, was a favorite article, and brought an important return of money. Ashbel Catlin, Senior, went in for his son with this article, and in leaving the Province had some close adventures in running out his specie. The export of this was forbidden, and at the suggestion of his son, John B., it came out as powder, the first layer in the cask being well covered with that article. What is this? said the officer of customs, examining it. John B. says it is powder; said the veteran without flinching. This was not satisfactory to the officer, who was proceeding to examine further, when the carrier drew his pistol, and point-

ing the muzzle at the contents of the cask—Touch it, said he, and we all go together ! The officer passed him.

A story is told, recited imperfectly in its important circumstances from a very dim tradition, of the earlier mail-carrier, trained to bring out the weekly budget of letters, in the days when they were received at Middlebury. The fact seems incredible, but not the incident, which was that the dog, a Newfoundland, passing the Lemon Fair, saw a mink which had just been shot, floating at the surface. His package was about his neck, but unmindful of his responsibility, in he plunged and brought the mink safely to the gunner, but his mail a little the worse for the water. Others say, it was a child that was fallen in the water, and that the dog laid down the bag, in which his trust was carried in his mouth, and rescued the boy, and then shook himself and went on his way with his burden. So difficult it is to get at the truth of so doubtful a matter.

When the first Meeting House was raised in 1800, the people were assembled from all the country around to witness the proceedings, deeply interested in so rare an occurrence in those early days, all participating in the joy and hilarity of the occasion. After the last timber had been laid upon the belfrey, a man of the name of Mark Mazouson went up and stood with his head downward on the cross timber, and his feet in the air. It was the proper position for his feet, if his head was heavy enough to steady them. Some say he stood thus on the shoulder of the post. This was thought at the time a wonderful feat and greatly amused the spectators, but was greatly out-done about four years afterward, when the cupola was finished, by Randall Wells, an apprentice, who went up the lightning rod and stood with his foot in the forks.

MONEY DIGGING.—About the year 1792, many people were much excited by one of those occurrences, which at an early day were not very rare in some other parts of the country.

A Scotchman of the name of Robert Barter, who then lived where Mr. Dennis formerly lived, dreamed three times in one night that he saw a pot of money deposited under a log on land now owned by Penn Frost, a few rods north of his barn on the east side

of the road. He began to dig for the money, but got frightened by some strange appearances. He afterward purchased the land, and let others dig upon it, on condition of sharing with them in the treasure if any should be found.

Jabez Barnum afterward purchased the land, and engaged in digging, and permitted others to dig. The digging was generally done in the night, and many strange fancies occurred, such as attraction of mineral rods, the movement of the money from one place to another. This excitement lasted seven or eight years, and men came to dig there from the distance of thirty or forty miles.

About the year 1794 many people in this and the neighboring towns were excited, by one of those singular instances which in former times was regarded as an omen of some hidden treasure, revealed by a mysterious supernatural agency. The cause of this excitement, which lasted several years, and induced many to dig for money, is thus given by one living near the scene of operations. "A man of the name of John M'Ginnis dreamed one night that a man came to him and said if he would, in the morning, take his butcher knife and go to Mr. Treadway's and grind it, and not tell any one why he did so, a large dog would come to him while grinding the knife, and if then he would go alone to a certain place and commence digging by the side of a log, a small sized man would come to him just as he should get near the money, and that if he would not speak to him, but kill him, he would succeed in getting it. The next morning M'Ginnis began to follow out the suggestions of his dream. While grinding his knife, Treadway's dog came to the grind-stone. He then went to the place designated and commenced digging. After digging for a while, he took his crow bar, and striking it into the ground he thought he heard a noise, like the jingling of dollars, when he involuntarily exclaimed, "There, I've found it!" and looking behind him, he saw Mr. Treadway close by him, answering in appearance to the vision of his dream. Instead of killing the man, as directed, he kept on digging, but heard no more jingling of dollars, and found no money. But others, excited to dig for the precious treasure, saw strange sights, and heard strange

sounds, which for a long time kept up the mania for money digging." Money digging was also carried on at a place called stony spring, near Solomon Bissell's waggon shed. It is said that parts of shovels, sleeve buttons, knives, &c., were found there, which is not improbable, as that spring affords a convenient place for refreshment and encampment of the troops, employed in the opening of the Crown Point road in the time of the French war, and was a common resting place for the soldiers, and parties passing that way, in the time of the Revolution. That there was much deception and imposition practised in getting up the excitement at first is doubtless true, and still more were probably employed to keep it alive. Old Mrs. M'Ginnis affected to be much displeased that others should come to get away her son's treasures. One night she frightened away a party of diggers, by carrying a torch, elevated upon a long pole. Mrs. M'Ginnis and a woman of the name of Hogle, in that neighborhood, were professed fortune-tellers, to whom multitudes at one time resorted to have the future of their lives revealed to them. Even members of the church became implicated in patronizing their arts of necromancy and delusion. So great had the evil become, that the Congregational church passed a resolution making it a disciplinable offence in any member who should consult a fortune-teller. How much those families, in which this delusion originated, were interested by the money which they might have received, for refreshments furnished and aid rendered to those who resorted to this place to dig for money, we have no means of judging. It was no doubt a sufficient motive to prompt them to use every art to keep the excitement alive, which it was not difficult to accomplish, when so many believed in apparitions, ghosts and witchcraft.

CHAPTER XXV.

STATISTICAL—POPULATION—PROPERTY—TAXES—WAGES—REGISTRATION RETURNS—GRADUATES.

POPULATION OF SHOREHAM—SUMMARY.

From the United States Census for 1860.

Whole number,	1382	Farmers,	198
Males,	696	Farm Laborers,	148
Females,	686	Mechanics,	51
Over 70 years,	52	Domestics,	74
Born in Vermont,	904	Merchants,	5
Lower Canada,	191	Clergymen,	2
New York,	105	Physician,	1
Ireland,	69	Taverners,	2
Massachusetts,	33	Dress Makers and Milliners,	3
New Hampshire,	15	Dentist,	1
Other N. E. States,	10	Insane,	3
Other States,	11	Idiotic,	2
Other Foreign,	4	Blind,	1
In School,	362	Cannot read and write,	74

A slight deficiency appears, in the sheets of the Census deposited in the County Clerk's office, in noting the place of birth of the younger members of a few families : some omissions may occur in transcribing. Sons of farmers, in a few instances, may be numbered in their class, without implying ownership of farms.

“SOCIAL STATISTICS,” OF U. S. CENSUS OF 1860.

From Assessors Books.

Real Estate,	\$521,055
Personal “	178,463
	<hr/>
	\$699,518

True Valuation, \$931,690. From Census Returns.

TAXES FOR 1859.

Town Tax,	\$1250 00, paid in Cash	School Tax,	\$1683 00, paid in Cash
State “	1316 00, “	Road “	1184 00, paid in Work

SCHOOLS.

Academy—2 to 4 Teachers, 60 Pupils, Income from Quarter Bills.

Common Schools 12 in number, Pupils 350.

Paid from Taxes \$1060, Public Funds \$660.

CHURCHES.

Congregational, No. of Sitzings,	400	Universalist, No. of Sitzings,	350
Value of Property, \$8,500		Value of Property, \$8,000	

LIBRARIES.

Town.	650 volumes.	Univ. Sunday School,	150 volumes.
Cong. Sunday School,	225 “	Five Private Libraries,	1500 “

PAUPERS, JUNE 1, 1860.

4 Native, 3 Foreign. Average cost per year, \$550 00.

WAGES.

Farm Laborers from \$12 to 16 2-3 per month, per year.

Female Domestics, 1 to 2.00 per week.

Carpenters, without board, 1 to 1.75 per day.

Laborers. “ “ av. 1.00 per day.

Board for Laborers, 2.00 per week.

A portion of the estimates above given, from the Census returns, are here corrected from other sources.

BIRTHS, DEATHS AND MARRIAGES.

A synopsis of the official reports, made under the Registration Act of 1856, is given below in a communication from Prof. Charles L. Allen, M. D., of the Castleton Medical College, by whom, as Chairman of a Committee of the Vermont Medical Society, the Reports, heretofore published by the State, have been prepared and presented. It is hinted that the returns may not be wholly perfect, and that the time under consideration is too limited to warrant very positive inferences :

During the years 1857 to 1860 inclusive, the returns to the office of the Secretary of State, from the town of Shoreham, show

Births 115—males 63, females 52.

Marriages 32.

Deaths 95—males 42, females 53.

This indicates one birth to have taken place annually among every forty-nine persons ; one marriage among every one hundred and

seventy-two persons; and one death among every fifty-seven persons of the population, or a mortality of a little less than two per cent. The ordinary mortality of rural regions ranges from one and one-half to two per cent.

The average age of those dying was a trifle over thirty-eight years, being a little above the average for the State.

About one quarter of the deaths were of children under five years of age. A little more than one quarter were of persons over seventy years of age, being about five per cent. more than the general average for the State.

The greatest number of deaths occurred in the month of March, the next greatest in October, and the least number in December.

Consumption, although the most prominent cause of death, does not seem to be as prevalent in this town as in many other parts of the State. Seventeen per cent. of the deaths were from this disease. The general average of the State exhibits about twenty-two per cent. of the deaths from this cause.

One tenth of the deaths were attributed simply or mainly to old age, considerably above the average in this or other States.

GRADUATES OF COLLEGES FROM SHOREHAM.

BY REV. E. CHAMBERLIN.

NAMES	COLLEGE.	YEAR.	PROFESSION.
Edward S. Stewart,	Middlebury College,	1803.	Lawyer.
Silas Chipman,	"	1815.	Cong. Minister.
Samuel Wolcott,	"	1815.	Lawyer.
Joel Turrill,	"	1816.	Lawyer.
Henry Howe,	"	1817.	Cong. Minister.
Richard C. Hand,	"	1822.	Cong. Minister.
Henry Lewis,	"	1822.	Lawyer.
John S. Chipman,	"	1823.	Lawyer.
Edgar L. Ormsbee,	"	1823.	Lawyer.
Eli B. Smith, D. D.,	"	1823.	Bap. Minister.
Joseph N. Chipman,	"	1828.	Lawyer.
Sendol B. Munger,	"	1827.	For. Mission'y.
Samuel S. Howe,	"	1829.	Cong. Minister.
Asa Hemenway,	"	1835.	For. Mission'y.
Louis Doolittle,	"	1836.	Lawyer.
John Ramsdell,	"	1837.	Lawyer.
William Wines,	"	1837.	Teacher.

	COLLEGE.	YEAR.	PROFESSION.
Byron Sunderland,	Middlebury College,	1838.	Pres. Minister
Daniel E. Morton,	"		Lawyer.
William Schuyler Martin,	"	1836.	Teacher.
Charles K. Wright,	"	1844.	Lawyer.
Gustavus B. Wright,	"	1848.	
Davis J. Rich,	"	1848.	Lawyer.
Henry Barnum,	"	1858.	Teacher.
Alva Wood,	Yale College,	1810.	Pres't College.
Henry N. Kellogg,	Union College,	1857.	
John T. Wolcott,	"		Lawyer.
Vernon Wolcott,			Cong. Minister.
Benjamin Larrabee,	Wesleyan Seminary,		Prest. Sem.
Charles W. Rich,	University of Vermont,	1856.	
Romeo B. Petty,	"	1857.	Lawyer.
Robert E. Hitchcock,	Norwich University,	1860.	
Eli Hunter,	Middlebury College,		Cong. Minister.
Joseph Hurlburt,	"		Cong. Minister

PROFESSIONAL MEN NOT GRADUATES OF COLLEGES.

George Cutting, Baptist Minister. Minor Y. Turrill, Physician.
 Henry Hunter, Cong. Minister. Milo Smith, Engineer.

George Rowley, Cong. Minister.
 Augustus C. Hand, Lawyer.
 Thomas J. Ormsbee, Lawyer.
 Eli Smith, Physician.
 John Smith, Physician.
 Nelson Chipman, Physician.

LADIES, BECAME FOREIGN MISSIONARIES.

Mrs. Ann (Hemenway) Caswell, Siam.
 Mrs. Lucia (Hunt) Hemenway, Siam.
 Mrs. Jenette (Jones) Winchester, Turkey

CHAPTER XXVI.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES—PAUL MOORE—COL. POND—JAMES MOORE.

PAUL MOORE was one of the company who came in 1766. His character is interesting chiefly as a daring and fearless adventurer, and for the conspicuous part which he acted in the settlement of this town. He was born in Worcester, Mass., in 1731. He ran away from his parents at the age of twelve years, and went to sea. He spent more than twenty years of his life on the ocean. Once the vessel in which he sailed had sprung a leak, and all on board were in peril of their lives, when Moore jumped overboard and stopped the leak, by a cake of tallow thrust in at the breach in its planking. After his return from sea, he went to Vermont with some of the soldiers in the French war. He had two brothers in the service, one of whom was a Lieutenant, and commanded a company near Lake George, and was killed in an engagement with the enemy. After the close of that war, he spent much of his time in hunting in the vicinity of the lake, probably as early as 1763, or 1764. In the fall and winter of 1765 he spent six months in Shoreham, in a hut which he constructed of pine and hemlock boughs, without seeing a human being the whole time.

That winter he caught seventy beavers. For several winters after that, he spent his time in hunting for furs, in which he was so successful as to accumulate a small property. Some time after the year 1766, Moore happened to be at Fort Ticonderoga, and got into a dispute with Colonel Hayes, the commander. The story is that Hayes asked Moore what he was there for, and that he otherwise

insulted him, calling him a liar, &c. Moore answered him, much in his own style, whereupon Hayes struck him. Moore, being lame, carried a cane, with which he struck back. The affair resulted in a suit, in which it was necessary to prove who struck first. One of the witnesses testified that he saw the affray, but could not tell who struck first. One thing he knew, Mr. Moore struck two blows to Col. Hayes' one.

During the contests between the Green Mountain Boys and the Yorkers, as they were called, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner and one Smith were frequently at Moore's house. He strongly sympathised with them in their efforts to maintain the rights of those who held their lands under the grants of the Governor of New Hampshire. As he was lame, he took no active part with them in their expeditions to dispossess the settlers under the grants of the New York government. He claimed, therefore, the rights of a privileged person, a neutral, under no obligation to enter into the contests of either party, so long as he was permitted to remain on his own lands unmolested. In the years 1772 and 1773, Allen, Warner, Baker and others, in their expeditions to the North to dispossess and drive off the New York intruders, often shared in Moore's hospitality.

In the year 1772, Ethan Allen and Seth Warner put up for the night at the house of Mr. Richards,* in Bridport. In the evening six soldiers from Crown Point, all armed, as were Allen and Warner, stopped also for the night, having come with the intention of apprehending them, and securing the bounty which had been offered by the Governor of New York. Different versions have been given of the manner in which those two men effected their escape. One

*Richardson is said to have had a soldier's grant of one hundred acres in what is now Bridport, four miles south of the Fort at Crown Point. Of these grants, made for military service, under the crown, there were many on both sides of the Lake. The late Mrs. Markham of Middlebury, a sister of Judge Kellogg of Ticonderoga, whose father, Benjamin Kellogg, settled in Addison about 1770, was, when very young, a foster child of the family, and for years afterwards a favorite with Kate Richardson, the warm hearted Irish wife of the soldier. During the war the family removed to St. Johns. Eli Roberts of Vergennes, is sometimes said to have been Allen's companion in the adventure.

is, that being lighted to bed, they passed out at a window; the other, that Mrs. Richards set the guns of Allen and Roberts by the side of a window, with their hats placed on them. While the lady was busy about the house and the company engaged in conversation, Allen stepped out without taking either hat or gun, and in a short time Warner followed in the same manner, without attracting attention. In a short time the Yorkers remarked to each other, "They hav'nt their hats; they hav'nt their guns," and went to talking again. As they did not return, they at length examined into the matter, and found both hats and guns gone. The latter is the version of the story as given by Moore to his family and to others, and is probably the true one. Whatever might have been the way in which they effected their escape, they fled immediately to Moore's in Shoreham, who hospitably furnished them with bear's meat for supper, and with a bed of corn stalks, in another apartment, to sleep on. The next day with the daring and jubilant spirit of the men and times, outlaws, as they had been proclaimed to be, and the Yorkers seeking for them every where, they went out into the pasture and fired at a mark, each report of their guns saying as loud as it could speak, "Here we are, and enjoying ourselves finely too; come and take us if you can."

The cause of Mr. Moore's lameness which prevented him from engaging in the active duties of the soldier's life, as related by his children, and others who had heard the story from him, was this. He was sawing alone in his mill, and while attempting to run the carriage back, his ancle was caught by the saw block, and badly broken. As he could avail himself of no assistance, he crawled out of the mill and called to him his mare, which was accustomed to come to him on hearing her name pronounced. He mounted her and rode to his house a half a mile distant, and as there was no surgeon near, he afterwards rode to Vergennes, or to Crown Point, it is uncertain which, and had it set by a doctor, whom he afterwards called a butcher. It was so badly managed, that the main bone, and part of the shin bone, came out below his knee, and a new substance formed. This accident made him a cripple for life, though it did not wholly incapacitate him for labor. In the latter

years of his life, it became much more troublesome, and before his death, the foot and ancle were separated entirely from the leg.

Mr. Moore was twice taken captive by the Indians, during the war of the Revolution.

The first winter after the other inhabitants left, he and Elijah Kellog lived together in the same log hut. Early the next winter, there were a few soldiers, probably a scouting party, who turned in to spend the night with him. A large party of Indians surrounded the house, which Moore and the men defended. The night was very dark, and while the Indians surrounded the house so as to render escape impossible, Moore slipped outside, and took a side shot at them, by which it was thought two of their number were killed, from traces of blood which appeared upon the ground in the morning. When day light came, a large body of the Indians broke down the door, and rushed into the house. One of their chiefs, whom Moore had known, rushed toward him, as if to kill him. He at once bared his bosom, and looking him in the face, dared him to strike. Another chief interfered, and proposed to burn him. The Indians had previously taken his horse, and had put on the saddle and bridle. Before starting they had a dispute about the ownership of the property, one claiming the horse, another the saddle, and another the bridle. One finally took the horse, and mounted it, with a strip of bark for a bridle; another took the saddle and carried it on his back, and a third person took the bridle in his hand, and set forward on their march, after having set fire to Moore's house, and burnt the saw-mill, and killed his hogs. The singular appearance of a man riding without a saddle and bridle, and the other two carrying those two articles in triumph, made the old sailor laugh. In this way they proceeded on with the prisoner. Pretending to be more lame than he was, they finally put him on the horse, and the same day they arrived at Crown Point, and encamped for the night. Some of the young men were set to guard him, but as he was lame they did not take the precaution to bind him. Being weary, his guard fell asleep. Moore regarding this as a favorable opportunity to escape, took his gun and blanket, and some Canada biscuit, and set off for the lake, in a direction different from that in which he

came, through a thick growth of young saplings, bringing into exercise his sailor habits, making his way for some distance by swinging along from one sapling to another, without touching the ground, until at length he reached the lake. There was at that time snow on the ground, but none on the ice upon the lake. On the shore there was a log reaching out to the ice, he placed himself upon this, and put on his creepers, and walked down the log, and jumped off on the glare ice, leaving no tracks behind him by which he could be traced. After walking far on the ice, he came to one of those cracks which are made by the change of temperature between day and night, being open in the day, and slightly frozen over in the night. Not being able to cross there, he made marks upon the ice with his creepers, and then took them off, and following down the crack, until he could step across, he went back on the other side until he had arrived opposite to the marks he had made, as if he had crossed there, and putting on his creepers again he walked off just out of gun shot, and lay down on his blanket as if asleep. When the Indians awoke in the morning, and discovered Moore had escaped, they sent two or three of their number in pursuit. On coming to the crack in the ice where Moore had made the marks, they concluded if he had passed over at that place safely, it would be safe for them to pass. One attempted it and fell in, when Moore with his long gun shot one, and reloaded and shot the other. Having thus disposed of his pursuers, he came to the lake shore in Bridport, so weary that he could go no further. There he concealed himself under a stack of straw, and slept through the night. On awaking the next morning, he was pleased on finding that as it had snowed during the night, no other party could follow his tracks. From thence he proceeded to the place of his former residence, dug out his dried beef from the snow and fled for safety to Brown's camp, which was situated near Miller's bridge in Sudbury, on a high rock nearly perpendicular on the east side, from the base of which issues a large spring. He returned the next season early, and built him a log house.

Some time in the year 1780, as nearly as can now be ascertained, Mr. Moore went on business to the Scotch settlement, at the outlet of

Lake George, where he was taken by a band of Tories and Indians. He was told by them that his head would be a button for a halter, because he had killed the Indians who were sent after him the year before. He was taken by them to Quebec, and held a prisoner for about six months. While there he learned of the Squaws to make baskets. He sold his rations to them, and got them to sell his baskets, by which means he purchased milk and such other food as he could eat. While there he wrote a letter to the provincial Governor, requesting new straw and more blankets for himself and the other prisoners, who were suffering. The Governor sent him an unkind answer, accusing him of impudence. A second letter of Moore, in terms still more decided and bold, induced the Governor to send the straw and blankets.

During his captivity, Mr. Moore wrote a letter to Gov. Chittenden, giving an account of the suffering condition of the prisoners. This, with an application of their friends, induced the Governor to send a flag, with a letter to the commanding officer in Canada, requesting their release or exchange. A favorable answer was returned by Gen. Haldimand, who came up Lake Champlain with great force, and sent a flag at the same time to Ethan Allen, proposing a cessation of hostilities with Vermont, during the negotiation for the exchange of prisoners. This proposal was acceded to by Allen, on condition that the adjacent territory of New York should be included. Early in 1781, Ira Allen was appointed to settle a cartel with the British for an exchange of prisoners. This was effected, and Moore and his fellow prisoners were released, and an arrangement was entered into between the authorities of Vermont and Canada, by which hostilities ceased to a very great extent, and an army of ten thousand men in Canada was kept in a state of inactivity for the space of nearly three years. If that force had been sent forward to co-operate with the British army in New York, the result of the effort to establish American Independence might have failed entirely, or have been delayed to a longer period.

That Paul Moore was looked to by his fellow prisoners as the most suitable person to be employed to write to Gov. Chittenden on their behalf, there can scarcely be a question. He was personally

acquainted with Allen, and other leading men in Vermont at that day. He was a conspicuous character at that time for his boldness and intrepidity, and probably better qualified to conduct such a correspondence than any other one of the prisoners. Many of his letters were preserved for years by his friends, addressed to his brother James Moore, then living in Massachusetts, in which he described many of his exploits and sufferings; but they are now irrecoverably lost. They are said by those who have read them, to have been written in excellent penmanship, and in vigorous style. He is described by the surviving members of his family, and others who knew him, "as a man of more than ordinary mind, of a good practical education, as well read, and a close observer of men and things; and though brave and daring, his sympathies were easily awakened, and he was generous even to a fault." The part which he performed in writing to Gov. Chittenden, and his correspondence with his friends, to enlist them in efforts to obtain a release from captivity, formed an element in that chain of causes, which secured to this nation the recognition of its independence. On his return from captivity, it is said that he revisited the place of his former residence, and in taking a survey of the desolations around him, as he walked up back from his former dwelling, he fixed his eye on a singular looking object, which upon more careful observation he found to be a colt, which being very poor, presented a nondescript appearance, its hair shaggy, and lying in every direction; and at a little distance from the colt, what should he see, but his old pet mare. He called her by her name, and as soon as she heard the old familiar voice, she ran to her master, and laid her head on his shoulder as if she would most fondly embrace him, who was dead but now alive. This affected him to tears. The old favorite beast, that he thought had perished, had not only supported herself by pawing through the snow for grass, but had sustained the life of the strange looking colt, which was seen by her side.

Moore's life was one of bold adventure, and marked with singular perils and vicissitudes. While at sea, it is said he often made a competence and lost it again. More than once he suffered shipwreck with the loss of all he had. He was in perils in the wilderness,

both by savage beasts, and more savage men. It is said there were, among the papers which he left, several letters from a lady, to whom he had been warmly attached for thirty years, and though more than once they were just on the eve of marriage, yet on account of his frequent losses, the matter was deferred and never consummated. He lived to an advanced period of life a bachelor, and was married when past fifty years of age. He was once a large proprietor of lands, which if he had retained, would have made him wealthy. Some of these he gave away at an early day, as an inducement to settlement, and others he sold for a merely nominal sum. His sacrifices of time and property for the sake of the public welfare, and the expences of a long sickness preceding his death, left little for his family, consisting of a wife and four children. He died in 1810 aged 79.

Colonel JOSIAH POND, was one of the most eminent and influential men among the early settlers of this town. He was born in Bradford, Conn., and from thence came to Lenox, Mass., and from Lenox to Poultney, Vt. At the age of twenty-six he came to this town, in 1783. He possessed many of those qualities, both physical and mental, which at first sight attract attention. He was tall in person, over six feet high, of a large robust frame, erect in stature, and with features indicating a noble and generous disposition, and at the same time an ability to command. He possessed a sound judgment, united with uncommon energy and perseverance, tempered with prudence and discretion. These qualities secured to him some of the most important offices in the town, at an early day. He was the first militia Captain, and was the Colonel of the first regiment of militia in Addison County. He was chosen to represent the town in the General Assembly in 1788, and was the second person elected to that trust in town. Six times his fellow citizens conferred on him the honor of that office. In 1791, he represented the town in the General Convention, called by the Council of Censors for revising the Constitution of the State. He was at the Battle of Bennington, and served his country for a few months after in the army of the Revolution. He became a member of the Congregational Church, in 1810, and was soon after chosen one of its deacons,

and until made infirm by age, was active in all the concerns of the church and society. He died in this town August 8th, 1840, aged 83.

JAMES MOORE, from Worcester, Mass., spent much time in this town, both before and after the Revolution, with his brother Paul Moore, in catching beaver. He made considerable improvements, and built a house and represented the town, before he brought his family, in 1787. That he was held in high estimation by his fellow citizens, appears from the fact, that he was their choice first for representative of the town, and was thrice chosen to that office afterwards. He was for several years select man, and Justice of the Peace. He was confided in as a man of superior discretion and judgment, and maintained the character of a peace-maker, and consistent christian. He took a deep interest in the settlement and prosperity of the town, was a liberal patron of civil and religious institutions, and before his death bequeathed the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars to the Congregational Society.

The records, kept by him for many years while he was Justice of the Peace, confirm what is elsewhere said respecting the frequency of suing for small demands, and the large number of petty lawsuits previous to 1800. During the years 1794, and 1795, suits were brought before him for a considerable portion of the time, as often as once in four or five days, and in a majority of cases for sums ranging from one shilling and six pence to eight shillings. It was Esqr. Moore's practice, in all cases of litigation which came before him, to endeavor before the trial to effect a settlement, and generally he succeeded. In order to effect his object, he would kindly advise the parties, and suggest terms of reconciliation, after proposing to relinquish his own fees if the parties would agree to a settlement before trial. To show the confidence which was placed in his judgment and integrity, it may be stated that in only one case among many tried by him in two years, did I find on a hasty perusal of the record, was a jury called for. He was regarded by all as eminently a peace maker. He was quick of perception, kind and genial in his dispositoin, benevolent to the poor, sometimes facetious in conversation, sound in judgment, and regarded by all

as a consistent christian, and a worthy member of the church, with which he united in 1810.

Esqr. Moore had a poetic turn of mind, and often indulged in his leisure hours in writing short pieces of poetry, on a great variety of subjects, most of which are irrecoverably lost. Only a few verses have I been able to obtain, from the recollections of others, which, like most which he wrote, were of a humorous character.

The following scene is thus described by him. John Smith, who went by the name of "Hatter Smith," one day shot a fox, and thought he would have a little sport with three young men, who were engaged by him in building a house. As they had to pass a pair of bars on their way home, after their day's work was done, Smith took the dead fox, and placed his head between two of the bars, in such a position as to face them on their approach. Their names were Joshua Johnson, John Smith Jr., called little John, and David Pratt. On coming in sight of the bars, espying Reynard, and supposing him alive, they consulted how they might take him. The manner in which they proceeded to get him is thus humorously described by Esqr. Moore, only partially, because two or three of the stanzas, cannot be recalled to the memory of the person, who furnishes the following :

Three valliant folks once saw a fox,
Caught in a pair of bars,
Two did not run, it was such fun,
Each was a son of Mars.

John being spry, he first came nigh,
And seized him by the tail,
The next came on was little John,
Whose courage did not fail.

David they say did sheer away,
For fear the fox would bite,
He curst and swore, and did no more,
He was in such a fright.

When home they'd got and found him shot,
They hung their heads in a pout ;
The family all both great and small,
Did raise a hearty shout.

At an early day it was the custom in the district in which Esqr. Moore lived, to close the school by a public exhibition, in which dialogues and single pieces, either original or selected, were spoken by the scholars. He had two daughters in the school, one about five and the other seven years old. As they were both bright scholars, he wished that they should have some part assigned them in the exhibition, and the little girls expressed their father's desire to the teacher, who declined on the ground that they were too young, to their great disappointment. On being told the result of their application to take parts in the exhibition, Esqr. Moore sat down in the evening and wrote two pieces for the little girls, and sent them next day to the teacher, who readily assigned them as parts in the exhibition, and they were so well spoken as greatly to amuse the audience.

The closing part of one of the little performers, was as follows :

As learning is my chief delight
'Twas that which brought me here,
And those who think I am not right,
I wish they'd disappear.

But those that with me do agree
And think me not a fool,
I wish they constant here might be
Or in some other school.

For learning serves to make us bold
And scares away our fright,
So all of those who me behold,
I wish you now good night.

CHAPTER XXVII.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES CONTINUED—THOMAS ROWLEY,
ESQ., THE POET.

THOMAS ROWLEY was originally from Hebron, Conn. He came first to Danby, some time before 1769, and was somewhat conspicuous as one of the leading men in resisting the New York claimants. He was the first town clerk of the town of Danby in 1769, and was its first representative. He also represented that town in the State Legislature, twice in 1778, also in 1779, 1780, and in 1783 was chairman of the Committee of Safety. He lived also for a time in Rutland, and was first Judge of the special court for the county of Rutland, elected by the people. He was associated with Chittenden, Allen and Warner, that noble band of men, who acted so conspicuous a part in vindicating the rights of the people against the aggressions of New York; and participated largely in the deliberations of those who declared Vermont a free and independent State, and aided in forming its first constitution. While a member of the General Assembly, he was appointed to serve on the most important committees; and frequently he was made chairman when a resolution was referred with instructions to report a bill. He came to this town before the Revolution, in what year it is impossible now to ascertain, but as early as 1774, and settled first at Larabee's Point, and with his son Thomas, belonged to Allen's party. He returned to Danby in 1775, and remained there till near the close of the war. He then returned to the farm at Larabee's Point, on which he had settled before the Revolution. The place for some years was called Rowley's Point. He built there

two log houses, and made some improvement. He lived there with his son Nathan for several years, and about 1790, settled on the place now owned by Lot Sanford.

Daniel Chipman, in his life of Warner, states that "in the Summer of 1775, a man by the name of John Hart, went to Albany and took out a capias against another man by the name of Roger Williams, also of Danby, and put it into the hands of a deputy sheriff, who with Hart, and some assistants from New York, arrested Williams in his bed, and started for Albany City Hall. An alarm was immediately given, and settlers in Danby and Timmouth were one after another armed, mounted and in eager pursuit of the Yorkers, whom they overtook at White Creek, (now Salem, N. Y.) and brought back, Hart among the number. The Committee of Safety had previously assembled with a great concourse of Green Mountain Boys, myself among the number. As soon as the shouts which burst forth on the arrival of the prisoners had subsided, and the echoes from the mountains had died away, the Judges took their seats on the bench in the bar-room, the prisoner was arraigned, and without loss of time convicted; and by Thomas Rowley, chairman of the committee, was sentenced to receive thirty-nine stripes, with the beach seal on the naked back." "As this was the first punishment of the kind which I ever witnessed, I felt it was inflicted with the most cruel severity."

He was clerk of the Proprietors of Shoreham till 1786, then Town Clerk two years, and surveyor to set off the Proprietors' rights, and surveyor of the town, several years after it was organised. He had then arrived at that age when men usually cease to be active in public affairs, and afterwards held no important office in this town. For several years he led a quiet and peaceful life in this town, till about 1800, when worn out with age and infirmities he went to reside with his son Nathan, at a place called Cold Spring, in the town of Benson, where he died about 1803.

His remains were interred in a small burying ground, which once constituted a part of his own farm, which was given by him to his son Thomas. There is a small stone erected to his memory which

records nither the day of his birth nor that of his death, nor his age when he died.

In the early vigor of life he acted no unimportant part in the history of Vermont, among its public men ; but he was chiefly distinguished in those times as a wit and poet. If Ethan Allen roused up every Green Mountain Boy in his log cabin, and called him forth armed to the teeth, in defence of his hearth and home, by the vehemence of his appeals in his homely prose, Rowley set the mountains on fire by the inspiration of his muse. The writings of both were circulated every where among the people. Though much of the success which attended the efforts of the friends of Vermont against New York, is now attributed to the writings of Ethan Allen, it is by no means certain that Rowley's poetry, which was every where read and every where sung, effected less. The stirring appeals of the former have been carefully collected and made permanent in history, and his name rendered imperishable in the annals of his country ; the poems of the latter, nearly faded out of the memory of men, mostly scattered and lost, his verse and name are almost forgotten and unknown.

That Rowley's poetry was not always elegant, that some of his verses violated the rules of correct taste will not be denied, but it must be considered, that he lacked the advantages of early education ; that he had neither access to books, nor time to devote to them ; that he made most of his verses impromptu, throwing them out as they were formed in the laboratory of thought, and that he never polished or corrected a line. That he was a man of genuine wit, and had the true spirit of the poet, there can be no doubt. Under more favorable circumstances, he might have vied with the most distinguished authors of satirical poetry. Some few specimens of his muse, I have succeeded after much inquiry and search, in rescuing from oblivion, collected in part from the recollections of the aged, and in part from an old worn out pamphlet and magazine, published at Rutland near the close of the author's life. A portion of these are here inserted, not all of them as claiming for their author superior merit, but as furnishing to those who may take an

interest in our early history, a fair specimen of the wit and genius of "The Shoreham Bard."

The following, from Slade's State Papers, is the only scrap of his poetry which I have found permanently recorded. It was written and annexed to the remonstrance, signed by Ethan Allen and others, against what was called the New York Sanguinary Law, and circulated among the people in 1774.

When Cæsar reigned King at Rome
 St. Paul was sent to hear his doom ;
 But Roman laws in a criminal case
 Must have the accuser face to face,
 Or Cæsar gives a flat denial.
 But here's a law, made now of late,
 Which destines men to awful fate,
 And hangs and damns without a trial ;—
 Which makes me view all nature through
 To find a law, where men were tied
 By legal act, which doth exact
 Men's lives before they're tried :
 Then down I took the sacred book,
 And turned the pages o'er,
 But could not find one of this kind,
 By God or man before.

THE RUTLAND SONG.

" An Invitation to the poor Tenants that live under the Pateroons in the province of New York, to come and settle on our good lands, under the New Hampshire Grants : Composed at the time when the Land Jobbers of New York served their writs of ejectment on a number of our settlers, the execution of which we opposed by force, until we could have the matter fairly laid before the King and Board of Trade and Plantations, for their direction."

BY THOMAS ROWLEY.

1

Come all ye laboring hands
 That toil below,
 Amid the rocks and sands
 That plow and sow,
 Come quit your hired lands,
 Let out by cruel hands,
 'Twill free you from your bands—
 To Rutland go.

2

Your pateroons forsake,
 Whose greatest care
 Is slaves of you to make,
 While you live there :
 Come quit their barren lands
 And leave them on their hands,
 'Twill make you great amends ; —
 To Rutland go.

3

For who would be a slave,
 That may be free ?
 Here you good land may have,
 But come and see
 The soil is deep and good,
 Here in this pleasant wood,
 Where you may raise your food
 And happy be.

4

West of the Mountain Green
 Lies Rutland fair,
 The best that e'er was seen
 For soil and air.
 Kind zephyr's pleasant breeze
 Whispers among the trees,
 Where men may live at ease,
 With prudent care.

5

Here cows give milk to eat,
 By nature fed ;
 Our fields afford good wheat,
 And corn for bread.
 Here sugar trees they stand
 Which sweeten all our land,
 We have them at our hand,
 Be not afraid.

6

Here stands the lofty pine
 And makes a show ;
 As strait as Gunter's line
 Their bodies grow.
 Their lofty heads they rear
 Amid the atmosphere
 Where the wing'd tribes repair,
 And sweetly sing.

7

The butternut and beach,
And the elm tree,
They strive their heads to reach
As high as they ;
And falling much below,
They make an even show,—
The pines more lofty grow
And crown the woods.

8

Here glides a pleasant stream,
Which doth not fail
To spread as rich as cream
O'er the interval ;
As rich as Eden's soil,
Before that sin did spoil,
Or man was doom'd to toil
To get his bread.

9

Here little salmon glide,
So neat and fine,
Where you may be supplied
With hook and line ;
They are so fine a fish
To cook a dainty dish,
As good as one could wish
To feed upon.

10

Here's roots of every kind,
The healing anodyne
And rich costives:
The balsam of the tree
Supplies our surgery ;
No safer can we be
In any land.

11

We value not New York
With all their powers,
For here we'll stay and work,
The land is our's.
And as for great Duane*
With all his wicked train ;
They may eject again ;
We'll not resign.

*One of the New York land jobbers.

12

This is that noble land
 By conquest won,
 Took from a savage band
 With sword and gun ;
 We drove them to the west,
 They could not stand the test ;
 And from the Gallic pest
 The land is free.

The four following pieces of poetry were furnished from the recollections of Rev. Samuel Rowley, of Whiting, Grandson of Thomas Rowley, now seventy-five years old.

RIDING ON THE ICE UPON LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

BY THOMAS ROWLEY ESQ.

The water deep is fast asleep
 Beneath this icy band,
 So we can pass upon her face,
 As on the solid land.

When Sol displays his warmer rays
 And leaves his southern house,
 He'll penetrate this icy plate
 And set the water loose.

To our surprise the winds arise
 And put it all in motion ;
 Here waves will run as they have done
 On the Atlantic ocean.

The mighty hand that formed the land
 And set the seas their bound,
 He at his will can hush it still,
 As is the solid ground.

Then Boreas sends his freezing winds
 Upon our Lake Champlain,
 Whose dreadful frost will bind her fast—
 So we may ride again.

REFLECTIONS.

Now where's the man that dare attend
 And view creation over,
 And then reply, he doth deny
 The Great Supreme Jehovah.

Who sits above in light and love
 And views his glorious plan,
 All on a scale that does not fail,
 Yet never learned by man.

The great Supreme is clearly seen
 In all the works of nature,
 The planets roll around the pole
 Like those at the Equator.

Ten thousand globes in shining robes
 Revolve in their own sphere,
 Nature's great wheel doth turn the reel
 And bring about the year.

CALLING ON A SCOT IN A COLD STORM.

It was my lot to visit Scott
 In a cold winter storm,
 I did propose to dry my clothes
 And my cold body warm.
 I step'd in door and on the floor
 A herd of swine there met me,
 Some I did stride, some on each side,
 Till they almost o'erset me.
 Beyond that herd a man appear'd,
 Like one that had no soul ;
 He hung his head, like one that's dead,
 Over a fire of coal.

His loving wife to save her life
 Sat in the dirt and sand ;
 Her knees erect her chin protect,
 Her nose she held in hand.

Poor souls, they'll freeze, unless the breeze
 Should drop some limbs down chimney ;
 Or some kind friend doth lend a hand
 To succour them right nimbly.

COMPOSED ON THE DAY HE WAS SEVENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD.

Old seventy-five is still alive
 A poor declining poet ;
 These lines he sends unto his friends
 That they who read may know it.

He is so blind he is confin'd,
 His pen he cannot use ;
 What he indites he cannot write
 And that obstructs his muse.

REPORTED FROM THE RECOLLECTIONS OF IRA STEWART, ESQ., OF MIDDLEBURY,
AND OTHERS

Rowley's friends in Connecticut opposed his emigrating to Vermont, on the ground that there were no gospel privileges there. He however persisted in going, and upon leaving gave them the following verses, which he thought suited to their condition, which was not altogether peaceful.

'Tis but a jest to have a priest,
If you pay him for his labor,
And he and cheat in every street
And vilify your neighbor.

Never be willing to expose
The little failings of your foes ;
But of all the good they ever did
Speak much of that and leave the bad.
Attend to this and strife will cease,
And all the world will live in peace.

Thomas Rowley rode up to the grist-mill at Richville, and asked Isaac Jones to put a bag of meal on his horse. Jones told him he would not, unless he would make a verse first, upon which Rowley immediately said :

Isaac Jones has got great bones,
I know it by his shanks ;
If he puts my bag upon the nag,
I'll give him hearty thanks.

On a certain occasion a hunter sat in the stone house at the Old Fort in Ticonderoga, with one foot clothed in a bear skin, and a boot on the other. There were several men present, who started the question whether Rowley could make a verse applicable to his strange appearance ; whereupon one of the number proposed a wager of a gallon of rum, that Rowley, if he were sent for, would make a verse appropriate to the man's condition, without being apprised beforehand of any of the circumstances in relation to him. Rowley was sent for accordingly, being told he must make a verse on the first object he should see, on entering the bar-room in the tavern. On his arrival he opened the door, and saw the hunter

in his strange garb, purposely seated in front of him, with his feet on a chair. Rowley addressed him in the following lines :

A cloven foot without a boot,
A body full of evil,
If you'd look back upon his track
You'd think it was the devil.

One day Rowley went into Apollos Austin's store in Orwell, wearing a shabby old hat. Austin began to joke him about it, and asked him why he did not get a better one. Rowley replied he was not able to buy one, upon which Austin told him if he would make a verse, instantler, he would give him a new one. Rowley at once responded to the condition. Taking off his hat and looking at it, he said :

Here's my old hat, no matter for that—
'Tis good as the rest of my raiment ;
If I buy me a better
You'll set me down debtor,
And send me to jail for the payment.

NATHAN ROWLEY'S LIST.

FOR THE YEAR OF OUR LORD ONE THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED AND NINETY-FIVE

My head contains my sight and brains,
And many other senses,—
As taste and smell, I hear and feel,
And talk of vast expenses.

It doth exert each active part
Of human nature's whole ;
Reason and sense are its defence,
Which some have term'd the soul.

The noblest name of human frame,
With sense and reason bound—
Our men of state say it shall rate
At half a dozen pound.

My real estate I have to rate,
The public are partakers ;
I plant and sow, and feed and mow,—
Not far from twenty acres,

My herd allows two stately cows
As neat as woven silk ;
They seldom fail to fill my pail
Up to the brim with milk.

Also two mares, good in the gears,
 To plow the clay or gravel ;
 When drest with saddle, and mounted straddle,
 Are very good to travel.

Here's my whole list, I do protest ;
 I shall not add a line ;
 No more this year that can appear,
 That is my Dad's or mine.

My whole estate you have to rate
 As here I've set it down ;
 The whole account you see amounts
 To eight and twenty pounds.

FURNISHED FROM THE RECOLLECTIONS OF JOSEPH SMITH, ESQ.,

ESQ. ROWLEY'S LIST.

My poor old mare, her bones are bare,
 The crows begin to sing ;
 If the old brute does not recruit
 They'll feed on her next spring.

As for her age I do engage
 She's eighteen years or more,
 And just as free from the list should be
 As man is at three score.

Six persons, residents of Shoreham, met together for an evening drink, as was customary in those days, and as it was thought they indulged rather freely, Tho. Rowley, who was witness of the scene described, by request, composed the following lines : Their names were Wallace, Tower, Denton, John Larabee, called young John, and Cooper :

Old cruel Bacchus was pleased to attack us,
 He wounded our men in the head ;
 He fell with such power on Wallace and Tower,
 He presently laid them for dead.
 Then Denton was found with a terrible wound,
 'Twas just over his right ear,
 Young John he was touch'd, but wasn't hurt much,
 He happen'd to fall in the rear.
 Then Cooper came on just after young John,
 Was determined to keep the field,
 But Bacchus shot off his bottle and hit
 Cooper's noddle, and forced him to yield.

The mighty campaign was near Lake Champlain,
 Where the battle of Bacchus was fought,
 And Bacchus like Nero, he conquer'd each hero
 And now they must all pay their groat.

The following pieces were selected from an old worn out pamphlet, of twenty-three pages, published in 1802, entitled, "Selections and Miscellaneous Works of Thomas Rowley." They have seriousness and a degree of force.

"THE SOUL INVADED."

I've foes without and foes within,
 To lead me captive into sin ;
 'Tis from the Spirit and the Word
 I must receive the conquering sword,
 By humble prayer the cause engage
 Or fall a victim to their rage.
 'Tis hateful pride that heads the band,
 And he resolves to have command ;
 In my own strength I oft have tried
 To stay this dreadful monster pride ;
 He's fixed his fortress in my heart
 Resolving never to depart.
 And nothing can this monster move
 But sovereign grace and melting love.

Another band comes on afresh,
 The lust of eye, and of the flesh ;
 And they lay siege on every side
 For to assist their general, Pride ;
 If will should join and take their part,
 They'll make a havoc in my heart.

"MEDITATION ON THE DEATH OF MY DEAR AND LOVING WIFE."

As I lay musing on my bed,
 A vision bright my woes o'erspread
 Amidst the silent night ;
 My second self lay by my side,
 An angel came to be her guide,
 And soon she made her flight !
 Methought I saw her passing high,
 Through liquid air, the ethereal sky,
 And land on Canaan's Shore ;
 Where shining angels singing sweet,
 Bade her welcome to a seat
 And join the heavenly choir.

I'm too unholy and unclean
 Of these bright heavenly things to dream,
 Till grace refines my heart ;
 The dying gifts of Christ our King
 Must tune my heart in every string,
 To sound in every part.

O, how sweetly now She sings !
 Her harp is strung on golden strings
 The melody to grace ;
 Prepare me, Lord, that I may go
 And take a humble seat below,
 And sing upon the Bass.

Come Holy Spirit, Heavenly Dove
 Give me a taste of Sovereign love,
 Then I can safely go ;
 My soul would swiftly wing its way
 Into the realms of endless day,
 And sing Hosannas too.

“ AN ELEGY, WRITTEN BY T. ROWLEY, ON THE DEATH OF HIS WIFE.”

The Most High God hath shook his rod,
 Over my heavy head,
 And took the life of my dear wife
 The partner of my bed.

Full fifty years we've labored here,
 In wellock's silken chains ;
 No deadly strife disturbed my life,
 Since Cupid join'd our hands.

A faithful mate in every state,
 In affluence as in need :
 Free for to lend a helping hand,
 With prudence and with speed.

Some years ago, she let us know,
 In visits from above
 Her Savior's voice made her rejoice,
 And sing redeeming love.

Almost four years grim death stood near
 As loth to lift his hand ;
 But now at length put forth his strength,
 As he received command.

And now, alas ! the crystal glass
 Is by death's hammer broke,
 And I am left sorely bereft ;
 And 'tis a heavy stroke.

My tears like rain I can't refrain,
 To think that we must part ;
 To see her breath dissolve in death,
 The sight affects my heart.

To see my dead lie on her bed,
 I feel a sore dismay,
 For to behold the finest gold
 Reduced to mouldering clay.

All round the room, a mournful gloom
 Affects the liqu'd air,
 In every place and empty space
 For lo ! she is not there.

Her place before knows her no more,
 In vain I look to find ;
 No more her voice doth me rejoice,
 There's nothing left behind.

I'm like a dove that's lost her love,
 Mourns in the lonely tree ;
 Such is my case in every place,
 There's no more love for me.

* * * * *

A virtuous wife through all her life,
 A mother kind likewise,
 A neighbor good she always stood ;
 This truth no one denies.

No slander hung upon her tongue,
 To wound her neighbor's breast ;
 Honest and true to pay her due
 And do the thing that's just.

Her noble mind was so refined,
 Her reason turn'd the scales ;
 The tattling train she did disdain
 Nor would she tell their tales.

MEDITATION ON THE DEATH OF MRS. ROWLEY.

Farewell my dear and loving wife,
 So long as death shall us divide ;
 Farewell thou much loved lump of clay,
 Farewell till resurrection day.

Farewell until the trumpet sound,
 And shake the earth and cleave the ground ;
 Then may we rise and wing our way,
 To regions of eternal day.

On yonder hill in silence lays
 My friend, my youthful bride !
 In a short space 'twill be my place
 To lie down by her side.

Our bones must rest in funeral chest,
 Until the judgment day—
 When call'd from dust our bands shall burst
 To assume our forms of clay.

Then shall we go to weal or woe,
 Just as we leave this world ;
 Either above in light and love,
 Or down to darkness hurled.

Then to behold what here was told,
 That nature must expire :
 There may we stand at Christ's right hand
 And see this world on fire.

This solemn thought to me is brought
 And may it long abide,
 That I through grace may find a place
 By my Redeemer's side.

“ REFLECTIONS ON THE RAPIDITY OF TIME.”

WRITTEN ON THE DAY HE WAS SEVENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD.

While I reflect on mis-spent days,
 I fear thy dreadful rod ;
 So many spent in mirth and plays,
 So little done for God.

A silver-gray o'erspreads my face
 The hoary head appears,
 Which calls me loud to seek for grace
 With penitential tears.

I find a sore corrupted will,
 But little faith is found :
 But there is balm in Gilead still,
 To heal the deadly wound.

Should I be lost in long despair,
 'Tis hell within my breast ;
 But unto Jesus I'll repair,
 As he can give me rest.

May God uphold me all day long,
 By his supporting grace ;
 And I him praise with heaven-taught song,
 And speed the heavenly race.

The age of man is past with me:
 My soul ! be it thy care
 From sin and Satan to get free ;
 To meet thy God prepare !

This day 'tis three score years and ten,
 Since I receiv'd my breath ;
 And very slothful I have been
 Preparing for my death.

A thousand dreams have filled my mind,
 As days came rolling on ;
 Like one that's deaf, or one that's blind,
 I know not how they've gone.

Now the full age of man is come,
 This is the very day ;
 But, O, my God, what have I done
 To speed my time away ?

If God should add unto my days
 And give me longer space,
 O ! may I spend them to his praise
 And seek his pardoning grace.

“ THE CRY OF A PENITENT SOUL.”

Now unto thee, my God ! I cry,
 While thou shall give me breath ;
 O may my soul to thee be nigh,
 When I expire in death.

Could I but taste my Saviour's love,
 'Twould sweeten dying pain ;
 My soul could smoothly soar above,
 And death would be my gain.

But if my Savior hides his face,
What terrors do appear ;
Ten thousand sins here find a place,
And sink me in despair.

My sins o'erwhelm me like a flood,
And poison every vein,
But the sweet balm of Jesus' blood
Can wash out every stain.

And how can I expect such grace,
By sin so much defil'd,
Since I began my sinful race
When I was but a child.

But Jesus calls, Make no delay :
Resign thy stubborn will ;
Forsake your sins and come away,
And there is pardon still.

Then O ! dear Jesus, I am thine,
I'm coming at thy call ;
Into thine arms now I resign,
My Spirit and my all.

There are a considerable number of other poems written by Rowley, published in the pamphlet already referred to, but enough have been embodied in this work to indicate the peculiarity of his genius; some perhaps, which possess no particular merit, have been inserted, in which his friends may be interested, that would in a few years have been irrecoverably lost, if not inserted in this biographical notice.

Mr. Rowley was not merely a wit and a poet. He was a man of sound judgment, of quick apprehension, of kind and benevolent feelings, and though destitute of the privileges of early education, he obtained a knowledge of the art of surveying, and was much engaged for several years as a practical surveyor. The several important offices to which he was promoted, show in what estimation he was held as a man of sound judgment and ability.

In stature he was about the medium height, rather thick set, rapid in his movements, had light eyes, sprightly and piercing, indicating rapidity of perception. Though sometimes facetious, in

the exercise of the poetic faculty, he was still a sedate and thoughtful man, and a firm believer in the Christian religion. In sentiment, he was a Wesleyan, and if there had been a society of that denomination in this town in his day, he would probably have been a member of that branch of the Church.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, CONTINUED—JOB LANE HOWE—EBENEZER TURRILL—TIMOTHY F. CHIPMAN—ELISHA BASCOM—STEPHEN COOPER, NATHAN HAND.

COL. JOB LANE HOWE was born in North Brookfield, Mass., September 19th, 1769, and, after his father, Capt. Abner Howe, of the revolutionary army, died of the small pox, contracted in the service of his country, he lived in Mansfield, Con., and was a house carpenter and wheelwright by trade. He came to this town in 1793, built the Congregational Meeting-house, (the first church edifice in town,) and many private mansions in the vicinity; and carried on extensively the carriage-making business, having numerous apprentices who became the first mechanics of the region around, in this particular branch, to which he was devoted many years. He became a member of the Congregational Church, and was the active agent of that Society and of the town, with Esq. Samuel Hemenway, in prosecuting the claim against Rev. Abel Woods for one half of the lot given by the town charter for the first settled minister, which to the amount of three thousand dollars, was recovered and put into the Common School fund of the town.

In 1818 he extended his business into Crown Point, N. Y., and erected mills there and the first Congregational Meeting-house, giving not only the site, burying ground and common, but largely for the edifice. He finally removed his church relation and residence thither in 1836. He was a man of great enterprise and perseverance in business, generous and public spirited, a worthy patron of religious and civil institutions, and was much respected by his fel-

low citizens. He was especially careful of the morals of apprentices and workmen in his employ, in leading them to habits of integrity and virtue. He died in Crown Point, Nov. 29th, 1838, aged sixty-nine.

EBENEZER TURRILL Esq., was born in New Milford, Conn., in 1742; came to Lenox, Mass., in 1759, and settled in this town in 1786. He lived till 1795 in a log house situated near the large two story house, commonly called the old tavern, which he built that year, and moved into it. The house has recently been sold to the Roman Catholics, which they design to fit up for a church. His son Truman Turrill lived with him in that house, and commenced keeping tavern in it about 1810. It was occupied as a public house, by several persons, until about the year 1849.

Mr. Turrill was an enterprising, industrious man, made pot-ash for several years from ashes saved in clearing his own lands, and purchased ashes of his neighbors. Immediately after coming to this town he was appointed Justice of the Peace, which office he held several years. While there was no minister in town he frequently performed the marriage ceremony, and it is said sometimes took ashes for pay. The following amusing anecdote is related of him. At one time in solemnizing a marriage, he made a mistake and bound the woman first, and then the man, of which he was reminded at the time; "All right," he replied, "for she was the first transgressor." He was a member of the Congregational Church at an early day, was fond of reading metaphysical and controversial works, as well as other books, and held an honorable position among the early settlers of this town. He died here in 1825, aged eighty-four.

TIMOTHY FULLER CHIPMAN, son of Thomas and Bethia Chipman, his wife, was born in Barnstable, Mass., February 1st, 1761, and died in this town, May 17th, 1830, aged sixty-nine. He was one of a family of fifteen children, of the same parents, a lineal descendant of John Chipman, born in or near Dorchester, England, in 1614, who came to this country in 1631, from whom it is supposed that all who bear the name Chipman in this country are lineally descended.

The subject of this notice at the age of sixteen, a stripling youth, entered the army of the American Revolution in 1777. His father, belonging to the militia, was drafted to defend his country against the enemy, and having a large family depending on his daily toil for support, in consequence of which it was difficult to leave home, his son Timothy F. took his father's place, and served on the retreat of the American forces before Burgoyne's army, between Ticonderoga on Lake Champlain and Fort Schuyler on the Hudson, and was employed in felling trees into Wood Creek and across the road, to obstruct the passage of boats by water and the army by land. Being placed as sentinel on an outer post at Fort Anne, he was in the skirmish at Battle Hill, and a comrade was shot at his side. Having served the period of his engagement, he was honorably discharged a few days before the battle of Saratoga and the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne and his army; after which he returned home to the aid of his father, in providing for the wants of a numerous household. In 1782, at the age of twenty-one, he went to Samuel Chipman's in Tinmouth, Vt., and was employed by his kinsman upon his farm as a hired man. In 1783 he came to Shoreham, with little else than a pack on his back. He and Marshal Newton were employed by the Proprietors to carry the chain in the surveys of the townships of Shoreham and Bridport, into their original lots. In this service, he selected a lot in Shoreham which he afterward purchased, and on which he settled, built him a plank house where he lived, and assiduously toiled in clearing and improving his farm until his decease.

On the 24th of May, 1786, he married Polly Smith, daughter of Capt. Stephen Smith. To them were born eleven children, two sons and nine daughters. By persevering industry and economy he succeeded in subduing the forest; in bringing under cultivation fruitful fields; in adding lands from time to time to his original purchase, until he had one of the most valuable farms in the town, with commodious buildings erected thereon. For many years he kept a public house, and sustained it as a quiet home for the weary traveler.

He was honored by the confidence of his fellow citizens, in being

selected to several offices of trust in the town, and by the General Government of the United States in appointing him assistant assessor of lands and dwelling houses, in District No. 1, in the Fourth Division of Vermont, the duties of which office, he discharged satisfactorily to the people and government.

At a period in the history of our country when military honors were held in higher estimation than at present, he was raised through various grades, from a private soldier to the rank of Major General of the Fourth Division of Vermont Militia. At the invasion of our country by the British forces under Gen. Prevost, as they crossed the line on our northern frontier, he volunteered his services in the defence of his country, took a musket from the stores at Vergennes, crossed Lake Champlain at Burlington into the State of New York, beyond the limits of his Vermont commission, and with the rank of Colonel, was placed at the head of the Vermont Volunteers there assembled. The enemy commenced their retreat the day before he arrived at Plattsburgh.

In his declining years, he resigned his public stations and retired to private life. In the year 1810, during a revival of religion, he became a hopeful convert, and with his wife and several of his children, united with the congregational church in Shoreham. He sustained his christian profession unblemished, and found the doctrines and promises of scripture the joy of his soul, until the day of his death, which occurred at his homestead on his original purchase, in the seventieth year of his age. His widow survived him until March 5th, 1849, when she died at the homestead, aged 81.

Hon. ELISHA BASCOM, was born in Newport, N. H., in 1776, from which place he came with his father Elias Bascom, to Orwell. From Orwell he came to Shoreham, and settled on the farm now owned by his son Ira Bascom, in 1806.

In person Judge Bascom was very tall and erect in stature, not corpulent, but of a large frame, well proportioned in every part, adapted at once to attract attention. His countenance, which was a true index to his mind, wore an expression of benignity, self possession, and sound judgment, and freedom from all base and malignant passions; his whole appearance making the impression on all

who saw him, that he was an intelligent, discreet and honest man, who could be safely trusted in any position. His conduct was in good keeping with such an outward manifestation. These qualities won him favor with his fellow-citizens, who conferred upon him many important offices of trust and honor, at different times during his life. He was chosen by them Town Representative, nine times. He was Judge of the County Court two years. He was often selected to administer on the estates of deceased persons, and the widow and orphan confided in his good judgment and integrity, feeling that their interests were safe in his hands. Judge Bascom was twice married, first to Charlotte Hawley, Dec. 30th 1802, and the second time to Laura Bush, October 20th 1806. He had many friends, and no enemies. With limited means, he was still liberal. He was a member and a supporter of the Universalist Society, and died in this town August 1st 1850, aged 74.

Deacon STEPHEN COOPER was born in East Hampton, Long Island, June 22nd, 1746, and became a hopeful subject of divine grace at the age of eighteen, but on account of his great distrust of himself he did not unite with the church until twenty years after, although pious people thought favorably of his christian character, and often requested him to take part in their social religious meetings. Soon after he united with the church in that place, he was chosen to the office of deacon, the duties of which he discharged for five years. "In the autumn of 1789, says Rev. Mr. Morton, in the sermon delivered at his funeral, he removed with his family to this town, then a wilderness. After his removal, for some time his mind was seriously disquieted. He had left a highly favored people, who enjoyed all the ordinances of the gospel, and had from time to time been favored with the special visitations of the Holy Spirit. But here, no place was recognised as the hill of Zion; here was no sanctuary, no preached gospel; no ordinances. The religious prospects of the people looked far more dreary than the wilderness which surrounded them. Indeed, Deacon Cooper began seriously to suspect he had done wickedly in leaving his native town; that he had come away from the presence of the Lord. He did not however sink down in sluggish and gloomy discouragement.

The solemn fears and inward searchings, which agitated his mind, excited to vigorous effort. He spent much time in looking over the town, and in visiting the scattered population, for the sole purpose of finding some followers of Christ, who would unite with him in stately maintaining the worship of God. He spent three successive days in this service. These labors of love were in some degree successful. He found some scattered sheep, who, like himself, had been called in Providence to wander far from the fold where formerly they were nourished. These lonely disciples assembled, and in the name of the Lord, they set up their banners. From that day to the present, the public worship of God has been stately maintained in this town.

“For thirteen years he led the Congregational Church as first Deacon and Moderator. By request of the people he visited the sick and attended funerals, with nearly or quite as much regularity and frequency as if he had been a minister of the gospel.” Deacon Cooper was distinguished for meekness, fervor of devotion, Christian prudence and love for the cause of Christ: and had the happy faculty of kindling in the hearts of his brethren the same glowing emotions which were ever cherished in his own. The closing scene of his life was invested with a peculiar interest. A short time before his death he took his final leave of his family, taking first the grand-children of one family and then the grand-children of another family, and then his own children each by the hand, saying to them, “God bless you—I have prayed for you—I have warned you—remember what I have said.” “His parting with his aged and beloved companion was the most affecting part of the whole scene. He pressed her hand a long time, and then very earnestly and devotedly commended her to God,” as he did likewise the whole family circle. Being then very feeble, he was occupied in this service about three hours. “He had now in his own estimation finished his last work. His mind appeared to be in a remarkably elevated and delightful frame. Every cloud had vanished. He said he longed to go, and take his whole family to Heaven.” January 29th, 1827, he gently breathed out his spirit, and entered into rest.

Deacon Cooper found worthy companions in his labors of love in Deacon Eli Smith, of the Baptist Church, noticed elsewhere, and Deacon Nathan Hand, of the Congregational Church.

Deacon NATHAN HAND, was also from East Hampton, and came a year or two after Deacon Cooper. Though he was less fluent, on account of an impediment in his speech, he was superior to him in education, and not inferior to him in strength of mind or consistency of Christian character. He served his day and generation faithfully, and is held in grateful remembrance by those who were intimately acquainted with him. To these three men, and others associated with them, the town is no less indebted for the salutary influence which they exerted, than to others who acted a more conspicuous part in civil life. It was by such men that the public worship of God was instituted, and maintained for many years without a minister, and a healthful tone of religious feeling and action kept up. Seasons for conference and prayer were held so highly in estimation, "that individuals, after having literally borne the burden and heat of the day, would walk cheerfully from one to four miles to attend these meetings. Frequently did a lighted torch guide individuals in a foot-path through miles of wood to the place.

CHAPTER XXIX.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, CONCLUDED—HON. SILAS H. JENISON—
HON. CHARLES RICH—CONCLUSION OF THE WORK.

SILAS HEMENWAY JENISON, son of Levi Jenison and Ruth Hemenway his wife, was born in this town May 17th, 1791. When he was about a year old his father died, and he was left an only son to the mother's care. How perilous to the youthful boy is such a circumstance, is known to all. The farm on which his father commenced only two years before his death, was at the time of his settlement an unbroken forest. Only a small improvement had been made when he was taken away. The widowed mother, who is still living at the advanced age of eighty-nine, was a woman of uncommon energy and industry. By the strictest economy, and good management of affairs in the house and on the land, in neither of which did any sense of delicacy restrain her from labor, she not only succeeded in retaining the farm, but lived to see, before her son arrived at manhood, most of that which was a forest at her husband's death, turned to fruitful fields. Thus did she secure an inheritance for herself and her son.

In his youthful days, Gov. Jenison had very limited advantages for attaining an education. While quite young he attended the district school, where he learned to read and spell, during the brief season in which the school was kept; but as soon as he became able to labor, his services were needed at home, and after that only a few weeks in a year did he enjoy the benefits of school instruction. While very young, he developed a decided taste for reading and study. The company and sports of other boys had little attractions

for him. Most of his time he spent at home, as a matter of choice. Rarely did he come into the house, and sit down without a book in his hand. While a youth, he was more interested in reading than in the affairs of the farm, though in after life he took much satisfaction in the study of agriculture as a science, and in making improvements in all the various branches of farm husbandry. This early predilection was fostered by School-Master Sisson, who was ever ready to furnish him with books, or render assistance in his studies. His evenings, and his leisure hours, which were not greatly restricted by the authority of the mother, who it may be natural to suppose, took no little satisfaction in witnessing her son's progress, were devoted to his books. Some kind of study engaged his attention, and during some portions of the year when business was not urgent, he went to Mr. Sisson, who was a near neighbor, to recite his lessons. It was doubtless from him that he learned to write that round and beautiful hand; became expert, in all the rules and questions of arithmetic, and became so perfect a master of the theory and practice of surveying, in which he was so often employed in this and other towns, after he became Governor of the State. Governor Jenison kept up his habit of reading and study through life, and had a mind well stored with general information.

In person he was tall, stoutly built, had a large well formed head; was simple, unaffected, and pleasing in his manners. He was easy in conversation, but through distrust of his powers or extreme caution, he never ventured to engage in public debate. If he possessed little of the brilliancy of genius, he had what is no less valuable, in a sound judgment, great prudence, a correct, though not the most highly cultivated taste; and what contributed most perhaps to his advancement in public life, facility and accuracy in the transaction of business, and general knowledge of matters pertaining to civil government and its administration.

The first office of any importance to which Mr. Jenison was elected, was that of Representative of the Town in the State Legislature in 1826, which office he held six consecutive years. He was Assistant Justice of the County Court six years, member of the State Council three years, Lieut. Governor two years, the

last of which, he acted as Governor, no choice of Chief Magistrate having been made either by the votes of the people, or by the Legislature. In 1836 he was elected Governor by the popular vote, and discharged the duties of that office six years. The issuing of his proclamation at the time that the sympathies of many were enlisted in favor of the insurgents in Canada in 1837, warning the citizens against violating the neutrality laws, was censured by some, and contributed for a time, to diminish his popularity; but when the subject came to be better understood, the course he took was approved by the people; and the firmness and good judgment which he displayed at that critical time rendered him one of the most popular Governors the State has ever had. In the year 1840, in the most exciting canvass ever witnessed in Vermont. Gov. Jenison's majority over the administration candidate, was 10 798, much larger than it ever had been before, when the lines of party were distinctly drawn. In that year he declined a re-election, but for six years after was Judge of Probate for Addison District, the duties of which office he discharged to universal acceptance. After a protracted season of sickness and suffering, he closed his life in this town in September, 1849.

CHARLES RICH, son of Thomas Rich, was born in Warwick, Mass., September 13th, 1771, and died October 16th, 1824. He arrived in this town in August 1787, having traveled all the way from his native place, in company with some others, on foot. He labored diligently here four or five years, assisting his father in erecting his mills, and clearing up the land around them, until he was married at the early age of twenty, to a lady born in his native town, daughter of Nicholas Watts, a worthy neighbor of his father. Between them there had grown up an ardent attachment from the days of their childhood, although from feelings of delicacy, it had not been distinctly avowed by either party, until a few months previous to their marriage. In a series of letters addressed by Judge Rich, while he was a member of Congress at Washington, to his daughter then residing in Montreal, I find many interesting facts in relation to this early attachment, to his family history, and to the labors and privations of himself and companion, with whom he

lived until the time of her death on the 24th of April 1817, in the reciprocation of the most tender affection, and confidence. It is but justice to say, that though there is a free and unreserved expression of thought and feeling given, there is not the slightest tinge of egotism, for it is of the wife and mother that he writes, whose death both the father and daughter deeply deplored.* On the 16th of April 1791, they commenced house-keeping in very humble circumstances, "possessed of no other property than one cow, one pair of two year old steers, six sheep, one bed and a few articles of household furniture, all which were valued at sixty-six dollars, and about forty-five acres of land, given him by his father and valued at two hundred dollars." The first year he took the grist mill to tend, of his uncle Nathaniel Rich, who owned but one half of it, and when not engaged there, he worked on his land, and cleared six acres and a half that season, and sowed it with wheat. He says, "While at the mill, I constructed a number of articles of furniture which have been in daily use from that time to the present." Though not bred to a trade, Judge Rich was remarkably ingenious in the use of tools. It is said that while engaged in tending his sugar-works he constructed a water pail, which was afterward used in the family for many years, with no other instrument than a jack knife.

While a boy, he had very little opportunity to attend school, his services being much needed at home. After the age of fifteen, he attended school only three months. But limited as his opportunities were, he was often called upon, before he attained the age of thirty years, to deliver orations on the Fourth of July; was chosen to represent the town in the General Assembly when he was twenty-nine, and received that office twelve times. He was one of the Judges

*A political correspondence, of an earlier date, occurred between Judge Rich and Samuel Hemenway, Esq., on the questions which at the time divided the Federal and Republican, or Democratic, parties. It was conducted in an amicable spirit, and with no little resource and acumen on either side. For some years a copy of this correspondence was accessible to their friends, and regarded with much interest, and if not now lost would be of still higher value, as a key to the real sentiment of an earnest time.

of the County Court six years, a Representative in Congress ten years, and a ready debater in all public bodies, and useful and popular in every station which he occupied.

If it be asked to what it was to which he was indebted for such honors, I answer, not to any peculiar brilliancy of original genius, for nothing of this appears in any of his writings which I have seen, or have been able to learn of him, but to diligent application of leisure hours, especially of his evenings; for though he labored during the day as many hours as others, he took less sleep. With diligence, he had the strong desire and determination to understand and master whatever he undertook to investigate, which is indispensable to eminence in any station. He formed in early life the habit of writing down his thoughts, and kept it up till life was closed, and cultivated his taste by reading works of such easy and pure style as Addison's *Spectator*, of which he was very fond. An originally well-balanced mind, sound common sense, intuitive knowledge of human nature, kind disposition, and native benevolence of heart, retentive memory, honesty of intention, simplicity of character, open and bland personal appearance, ease of address and pleasing manner of communication, were some of the mere prominent qualities which won him favor, and not anything which was dazzling and great. If there were found in him no very uncommon powers, no thrilling and overpowering eloquence, there was a happy union of those qualities, which form the man of usefulness and intelligence. By industry and economy he acquired a handsome property. In all the relations of domestic and social life, he was an example worthy of imitation. It was by such qualities as these, united with habits of self cultivation, early formed, and sustained without remission, that he held for so long a time, a distinguished station among his fellow citizens. During the vacations of the sittings of Congress, he was found at home, laboring diligently, and overseeing his business, until the autumn of the year 1824, when, in consequence of working in the water for several days in repairing his mill-dams, he caught a cold, followed by a fever, which put a speedy end to his life, in the fifty-third year of his age, dying respected and lamented by all who knew him.

I here close this history, with the delineation of the characters of a portion of those persons who contributed most to forward the settlement of a town, which ninety-three years ago was an unbroken wilderness, now turned into productive farms, dotted over with comfortable, and in many instances with spacious and tasteful dwellings, that have taken the place of the rude log huts of former days : who in their time toiled to open for their posterity and to others, a territory, which in the productiveness of its soil and in all the elements which contribute to material prosperity, is scarcely excelled by any other. We have reason to recognize with gratitude the toils and sufferings of those, who laid the foundations of all that we now enjoy here ; to emulate their virtues, and avoid their errors. Let us be thankful for the rich legacy they have bequeathed to us : for all they transmitted to us through the schools and churches which they established. Be not in haste to relinquish advantages, with the hope of finding better elsewhere. Strive to improve upon what was so nobly and so well done by those who have passed away and left us their worthy example, that when we shall leave the inheritance they left us, others, who shall follow us, may find it still more highly advanced toward the ideal perfection, to which it is the dictate of true wisdom to aspire.

INDEX OF NAMES,

Of Residents of Shoreham and others mentioned in this work, not occurring in special lists or tables. Those of persons not residents are distinguished by an asterisk.

A

Abbott & Brown, page 30.
 *Adams, Samuel 20
 * Seth 61
 *Allen, Ethan 12, 14, 152, 156, 164
 * Ira 156
 * Heman 80
 Ames, Barnabas 32
 Henry 32
 Elijah 32
 *Amherst, *Lord* 39
 *Arnold, Benedict 13, 14, 20.
 Atwood, Jacob 28, 36, 49
 Ebenezer 33, 126
 Parker 33
 Francis 28, 36
 Edwin S. 36, 68
 Amos 126
 Nathaniel 37
 Thomas 37
 Samuel 124
 Richard N. 32
 Atwood & Jones, 68

B

Babbitt, Rev. James 127
 Baird, John 51, 126
 Bailey, Joseph 33
 William J. 126
 Benjamin 126
 Bealy 126
 *Ballou, Rev. Hosea 125-6
 Barnum, Stephen 22, 33, 49, 143
 Mrs. Stephen 98
 Zaccheus 28
 Thomas 30, 49, 74, 110, 133,
 139, 143
 Jabez 30, 124, 145
 Solomon 33

Barnum, Jasper 34
 Oliver 29
 Barter, Robert 144
 Bascom, Elisha 50, 123, (B. S.)
 Ira 24, 183
 Elias 183
 Bates, Rev. Joshua 119
 Bateman, Jonathan 35
 Beadle, Jehiel 63
 Beardsley, Heseekiah 36
 Rev. Evans 35, 113
 *Beach, *Major* 13
 *Beckley, Rev. Hosea 12
 Bedell, Leonard 63
 Beman, Samuel 10, 12, 14, 16
 Nathan 12, 14
 * Rev. N. S. S. 14
 Benton, Rimmom 92
 Birchard, Levi 29
 Andrew 30, 89
 Nathan 29
 Horatio 30
 M. W. 38, 69
 Levi O. 30, 50, 92
 Rollin, 51
 Alonzo, 8, 9, 93
 Birge, Rev. Lathrop 35
 Bissell, Benjamin 26, 33, 126
 Thomas 33, 75
 Solomon L. 33
 Henry 29
 Blinn, Erastus 74
 Brookins, Silas 32
 Thurmon 32
 Brookins & Birchard, 68
 Brown, Jeremiah 34
 Roswell 46
 B. B. 33
 Bosworth, Lieutenant 104

Bowker, Charles 32
 Boynton, Rev. Stephen 125
 *Burchard, Rev. Jedediah 109
 Bush, Ebenezer Senr. 28, 109
 Ebenezer 35, 51, 104, 106, 109
 Edson D. 11, 15, 65, 68
 Henry 22
 Sarah 28
 *Bushnell, Rev. Jedediah 112
 Butler, Joseph 32

C

Callender, Amos 8, 12, 14, 15, 47, 49
 Mrs. Amos 10
 Nash 14, 16, 126, 137
 Reuben 24
 Clark 32
 Nathaniel 67, 137

✓ Carey, Parzillai 67
 Eleazer 67

Carleton, Sir Guy 40
 Carpenter, Comfort 133
 Carriague, Rev. Richard 127
 Campbell, Doctor 96
 Catlin, Ashbel, Senr. 33, 126, 143
 Ashbel 33, 36
 John B. 33, 37, 67, 136, 143
 A. L. & E. S. 68
 E. S. & L. 68

Chamberlain, Elder 98, 110, 123-4
 Chamberlin, Rev. E. B. 51, 120, 149
 *Chandler, Gardner, 3
 Cheever, Rev. Samuel 113-14
 Chipman, Timothy F. 22, 48, 64, 106,
 137-8, 181 (B. S.)

Isaac 1st 134
 Isaac 22, 50, 51
 John B. 69, 70
 Ansel 68
 Azel 66, 69, 70
 Nelson G. 75

* Daniel 163
 * John 181
 * Samuel 182
 * Thomas 181
 * Bethia 181
 Lorenzo 30
 Russell 30

*Chipman & Swift, 72
 *Chittenden, Gov. Truman 106, 156
 *Cocks, Andrew 62
 Collins, Joseph 35
 P. W. 69
 Conant, Davis 101
 Stephen 101
 Cook, Reuben 92
 Alvin 92
 Cooper, Stephen 34, 110, 184
 Enoch 101

Cooper, Orrin 74
 Crigo, John 7, 8, 11, 12
 Paul Shoreham 134
 *Crowninshield, Richard 62
 Cudworth, Edwin 27
 Culver, Eliakim 28-9, 100
 Cutting, David 32
 German 24

D

Decelles, Mr. 36
 Delano, Earl R. 32
 Thomas 136
 Delano, Hitchcock & Co. 68
 Delaplace, Captain 14
 Denny, R. L. 65
 Denton, Joseph 30
 William 30
 Doane, Schuyler 29
 George W. 33, 125
 Doolittle, Ephraim 1, 6, 8, 45, 46, 47,
 134
 Joel 8, 64, 126
 Douglass, Edwin 19
 *Dow, Lorenzo 124
 Draper, Rev. Samuel 125
 *Duane, 168
 Dunbar, Samuel 24
 Joshua 24

E

Eldridge, William 101
 Everest, Udney H. 71
 Mrs. 35
 Hiram 68
 Extell, Samuel 101
 Eager, Jason 100
 Hiram 101

F

Farwell, Elder 127
 Flagg, Isaac 22, 35
 Fleming, Odell 101
 Rev. Archibald 119
 Forbush, James 7
 *Frasier, Captain 42
 Frost, Zebulon 59
 Abraham 65
 William Penn 30
 James F. 32
 James F. & Co. 65
 Fuller, Joseph 32
 James 33
 Thomas 49

G

Gale, Henry S. 38
 Gardner, Mrs. Anna 33, 139
 Goodale, Timothy 33, 126

- Goodeno, Isaiah 101
 Goodhue, Rev. J. F. 50, 119, 120
 Goodwin, Zebedee 28
 Gray, Robert 7
 * *Captain* 106
 Green, Rev. Henry 122-24

 H
 *Hall, *Lieut.* Elias 41-2-3
 * Capt. John 42
 Hall & Hunsden, 69
 Halladay, Theodore 105
 *Haldimand, *General* 156
 Hand, Nathan 32, 100, 186, (B. S.)
 Samuel 98, 105, 142
 Augustus 68
 Harrington, Edward 34
 Russel 37
 Hart, John 163
 Hawley, Charlotte 184
 Haven, Rev. K. 127
 *Hayes, *Colonel* 151
 *Haynes, Rev. Lemuel 110
 Healey, Jabez 24
 Benjamin 24, 105, 126
 Hemenway, Samuel 34, 49, 180, 190
 Daniel 45-6, 88
 Asa 45
 Jacob 7
 Herrick, Nathan 20
 Rufus 20, 31
 Samuel 20
 Hewitt, Marcus 102
 Hickok, Ira 37
 Higley, William S. 38, 69
 Hill, David 65, 68
 Caleb 75
 Hillard, Elder 127
 Hitchcock, William A. 75
 Holbrook, Eleazer 27, 138
 David 27
 Holley, Samuel H. 71, 100
 S. H. & J. 68, 100
 Houghton, Nahum 7
 Howe, Job L. 49, 180, (B. S.)
 Bela 9, 10
 *Humphreys, Gen. David 62
 Hunsden, Charles 31, 34
 Allen 31
 John S. 34
 Robert B. 35
 Hunt, Samuel Senr. 31
 Samuel 31, 49, 132
 John N. 24, 66, 92
 Lewis 30, 81
 Mrs. 139

 J
 *Jarvis, William 62

 Jenison, Levi 32, 50, 61, 106, 187
 Ruth 187
 Silas H. 32, 187, (B. S.)
 Jennings, Gideon 32
 Isaac D. 32
 Johnson, William 22, 32
 Henry 22
 Mr. 127
 Joshua 160
 Jones, Noah 7, 26, 49
 William 29
 Asa 29
 Jason 32
 Nelson 33
 Samuel 29, 110
 Samuel O. 35
 *Judd, E. W. 94

 K
 Kellogg, Elijah 7, 10, 12, 15, 41, 49
 Daniel N. 10, 91, 134
 * Benjamin 152
 * Judge Isaac 152
 *Kennedy, J. W. G. 90
 King, Mrs. Zerubah 67
 Mrs.
 Pardon 102

 L
 Lamb, James M. 122
 Lapham, Horace 10, 135
 Larrabee, John 20, 49
 John S. 20, 27, 66, 71, 133,
 138; 172
 William H. 35-7, 75
 Lorenzo 124
 Timothy 24, 124
 Lawrence, Abraham 40
 Aaron 40
 * Effingham 63
 Leonard, George 35
 Lewis, Elisha 35, 105
 L'Homidieu, *Mrs.* 98
 *Lincoln, *General* 43
 *Livingston, *Chancellor* 62
 Loveland, Rev. S. C. 127

 M
 Manly, Nathan 49
 Markham, Ebenezer 37
 Mrs. Sally 152
 Manning, Abiel 68
 *Marshall, Rev. Mr. 124
 Marsh, Jonas 33, 126
 J. A. 33
 Leonard, 33, 126
 *Macomb, *General* Alex. 104
 McLaren, John 67, 74
 McGinnis, John 145

McGinnis, *Mrs.* 145
 Menona, Rev. Paul 112
 *Merrill, Thomas A. 94
 Miller, Joseph 35
 Moore, Paul 7, 8, 15, 48, 88, 134, 151,
 (B. S.) 159
 James 26, 27, 88, 110, 157, 159,
 (B. S.)
 James (2d) 24
 Franklin 7, 26
 *Miss Mary J. 120
 Morse, Aaron 102
 Morton, Rev. Daniel O. 115, 129, 134

N

Needham, Nicanor 35, 75
 Newell, Herod 94, 136, 141
 E. S. 95
 *Newton, Sir Isaac 83
 *Marshal 9, 182
 Liberty 20
 Daniel 17, 19, 40, 126, 135
 North, Abijah 21, 88
 Mrs. Abijah 134
 Simeon 21
 Nathaniel 22, 35, 104, 141
 Seth 21, 88
 Marvin 141
 Northrup, Jeremiah 31
 Samuel 31
 Edwin 26
 Edwin H. 27, 31

O

Occum, Rev. Sampson 112
 Older, David 102
 Ormsbee, John 32, 126
 Thomas J. 35, 68, 138, 143

P

Page, Timothy 74, 110, 138
 David E. 75
 Page & Thrail, 67
 *Palmer, William A. 71
 *Phelps, Maj. Noah 12, 39
 *Samuel S. 135
 Perry, A. W. 31
 *Pettingill, Rev. Amos 115
 Pond, Josiah 22, 49, 110, 138, 158, (B.S.)
 *Pope, *Mr.* 140
 Post, Jordan 23
 Powell, *General* 44
 Powers, B. F. 7, 9
 Pratt, David 160
 Prescott, *Mr.* 93
 *Prevost, *General* 163
 Puan, Francis 102
 Putnam, *General* 29

R

Ramsdell, John 33, 126
 David 33
 Randall, Abel 17
 *Ravlin, Elder Thomas 1263
 Reynolds, John 10, 88
 William 11
 Rich, Thomas 27, 36 125
 Nathaniel 27
 Charles 28, 49, 63, 67, 125, 127,
 132, 142
 Davis 37, 51, 67, 132
 Charles (2d) 63
 John T. 63
 Quintus C. 92
 Hiram 11, 19
 John 102
 Samuel 102
 Clark 129, 130
 Elder Caleb 125, 127
 *Robbins, Rev. A. R. 40, 112
 *Roberts, Eli 152
 Robinson, Erastus 63
 Rockwell, Samuel 31
 S. B. 69
 *John 66
 Roe, Orvin 66
 Rossman, James 68
 Rowley, Thomas 10, 19, 26, 37 45-6-9,
 110, 132, 162, (B., S.)
 Hopkins 12
 Thomas Jr. 12, 19, 163
 Nathan 37, 163, 171
 *Rev. Samuel 163
 Russell, David 24, 49
 Oliver 24
 Spaulding, 36, 68

S

Sanford, Lot 31, 98
 Perez 68
 Sawyer, Elder Ephraim 100, 122-3-4
 *Schuyler, *General* 40
 Severance, Edwin J. 35
 Seymour, Moses 63
 Skeels, Elder Samuel 28, 29, 109, 122
 *Skene, *Major* Philip 16, 39
 *Skinner, St. John B. S. 97
 Simonds, John 38, 69, 70
 J. J. 69
 W. O. 69
 Sisson, Gideon 81-2, 138, 141, 188
 Smith, Stephen 12, 23, 122, 182
 Eli 23, 49, 110, 122-3, 186
 Nathan 23
 Nathan Jr. 23
 Amos 23
 Philip 24, 102, 131, 138
 John 27, 160

Smith, John W. 160
 Joseph 23, 66, 122
 Orville 66, 99, 135
 Serenio 23
 Lewis 102
 Samuel 102
 Sally 134
 Polly 182
 Rev. Eli B. 98, 116
 Elihu 45
 Hiram 16
 *
 *
 Snow, Amasa 102
 Eli 102
 Ezra 124
 Southgate, David 7
 Spicer, Rev. Tobias 124
 Stanley, Amos 33
 Mrs. Zeviah 99
 *Stark, Jonathan 102
 *Starr, Rev. Peter 112
 Stevens, Roger 88
 Stewart, Calvin 103
 Matthew 30-8-9
 *
 Ira 170
 Stone, Amos 24
 Streeter, Rev. Barzillai 127
 Strong, Moses 71, 93
 Stickney, Tyler 63, 74
 Sunderlin, John 68
 Sunderland, Asa 91

T

Taylor, John B. 103
 Thomas, Levi 68
 Thompson, E. J. 84
 Thorn, Hallett 59
 Tottingham, B. B. 31
 Tower, Gideon 27
 Samuel 31
 Benjamin 31
 Tracy, John 24
 Treat, John 31
 Trimble, George 67
 Alexander 67
 Trimble, G. & A. 69
 Turrill, Ebenezer 27, 36, 49, 188, 181,
 (B. S.)
 Daniel 27
 Beebe 27
 Truman 68
 James 68
 Royal 27
 David 136
 Turrill & Walker, 69
 *Tyler, Joseph 15

V

*Vaughan, Benjamin 23

W

Waller, Henry 32
 Waite, Upton 33
 Wait, William 103
 Wallace, Isaiah 34, 124
 John 124
 *Walton, E. P. 97
 Ward, John 141
 *
 Gen. Artemas 11, 20
 *Warner, Seth 15, 152
 Watson, William 30
 Watts, Nicholas 189
 Wells, Randall 144
 *Wentworth, Benning 1, 2, 4, 5
 *West, Rev. Joel 49, 110-11-12
 Weed, Joseph 69
 Weeks, Refine 59
 White, Allen G. 73
 Wickton, Elder 124
 *Williams, Roger 163
 Witherell, Horace 103
 Royal 27
 Sylvester 27
 Willson, William 29, 126
 William G. 29
 Jonathan 29
 Manoah 32
 John 74, 126
 Jonathan 126
 Wolcott, Samuel 9, 12, 18, 28
 Samuel Jr. 9, 12, 19, 88
 Almon 9
 William 19
 William G. 19, 68
 Alvin 19
 Philemon 19, 137
 Levi 35, 36
 Samuel 72
 Jesse 19
 Calvin 19
 Seymour 103
 Wright, Andrew 24
 Mrs. Andrew 28
 Elijah 33, 63, 125
 Kent 36, 67, 68
 M. W. C. 29, 92, 94
 Charles K. 73
 Ebenezer 126
 *
 Silas 72
 Wright & Hall, 69
 Woods, Elder Abel 49, 123, 138

TABLES OF NAMES AND STATISTICS.

Grantees of Shoreham,	Page 45	Graduates of Colleges,	149-50
Town Clerks,	52	Female Foreign Missionaries,	150
Treasurers,	52		
Select-Men,	52-4		
Constables,	54-5	Population at different times,	55
Representatives,	77-8	Political Party Numbers,	80
in Convention,	78	Funds for Common Schools,	83
County and State Officials,	78-9	Agricultural Productions (1859),	90
Members of Congress,	80	Lumber Products,	95
Principals of Academy,	84	Summary of Population, (1860)	147
Postmasters,	97	Census Social Statistics—Valuation,	
Six Months' Soldiers,	107	Taxes, Schools, Churches, Libra-	
Vergennes Volunteers,	107	ries, Paupers, Wages,	147-8
Plattsburgh Volunteers,	107-8	Births, Deaths and Marriages,	148-9



Cameron & Welch Lith.

32 & 34 John St. N. Y.

Saml. Swift

STATISTICAL AND HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF THE

COUNTY OF ADDISON, VERMONT.

WRITTEN AT THE REQUEST OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MIDDLEBURY,

BY SAMUEL SWIFT.

MIDDLEBURY:
A. H. COPELAND.
1859.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1859, by

A. H. COPELAND,

In the Clerk's office of the District Court of the United States for the District of
Vermont.

PRINTED BY MEAD & FULLER,
MIDDLEBURY.

NOTICE.

In writing the "Statistical and Historical account of the County of Addison," it has not been my intention to interfere with the histories of the several towns, which may be published ; nor state any facts or Statistics, except such as have some reference to the County generally. I should have been gratified to notice some of the distinguished citizens in the several towns, especially such as have been in office in the county ; also the Academies and other High Schools, which have been established in several towns. But I was unwilling to take these out of the hands of the historians of the several towns, which they will be much better qualified to describe, and which are more properly within their province.

This work was written, when the materials were collected, in 1855. Since that some changes of a public character have taken place, and some information has been received, which I have inserted in the text or notes ; but most of the chapters remain as they were written,—no new materials have been collected.

S. SWIFT.

.

CONTENTS.

(COUNTY OF ADDISON.)

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
Territory—Face of the Country—Soil—Original Forests—Lime—Marble— Streams.....	5

CHAPTER II.

County Seats—County Buildings—Courts—Changes of the Judiciary.....	19
--	----

CHAPTER III.

Indians—Indian Relics.....	29
----------------------------	----

CHAPTER IV.

French Settlement in Addison County—Conquered by the British and their Retreat—Grants of Land by the French.....	44
---	----

CHAPTER V.

New Hampshire Charters—Controversy with New York.....	51
---	----

CHAPTER VI.

Opposition West of the Mountain—Negotiations with the Inhabitants of Ben- nington—Affair at Walloomsic—Capture and trial of Hough—Col. Reed's Claim—Captain Wooster's Grant—Dunmore's Grant.....	59
--	----

CHAPTER VII.

Effects of the War and the Declaration of Independence on the Controversy— Conclusion of the Controversy.....	70
--	----

CHAPTER VIII.

Incidents of the War in the County of Addison.....	80
--	----

CHAPTER IX.

Agriculture—Wheat—Transition from Grain to Stock—Sheep.....	94
---	----

CHAPTER X.

Cattle—Horses.....	106
--------------------	-----

CHAPTER XI.

Agricultural Society—Medical Society.....	113
---	-----

CHAPTER XII.

Population—Character—Advantages—Dangers.....	121
--	-----

APPENDIX.

No. I.—Chief Judges of the County Court—Assistant Judges of County Court —County Clerks—State's Attorneys—Sheriffs—High Bailiffs—Judges of Probate District of Addison,—District of New Haven.....	125
No. II.—Statement of Agriculture, Farms and Implements, Stocks, Products &c., taken from Census of 1850.....	130
No. III.—A Table showing the population of the several towns in the County of Addison, at each United States Census, since Vermont was admitted into the Union.....	131

COUNTY OF ADDISON.

CHAPTER I.

TERRITORY—FACE OF THE COUNTRY—SOIL—ORIGINAL FORESTS—
LIME—MARBLE—STREAMS.

Soon after the organization of the Historical Society of Middlebury, the importance of procuring, as early as possible, histories of the several towns in the County became a subject of consideration. Already nearly all the men who had shared in the occurrences and toils of the first settlement had passed away; and their immediate descendants, who are the next best witnesses, will soon follow them. It is known to all, who have any knowledge of the subject, that no histories are so interesting to residents, especially descendants of the early inhabitants, as the history of the perils and hardships of the first settlement in their respective towns. Yet this subject had been everywhere too much neglected, and was likely to be neglected, unless some exterior influence should be brought to bear upon it. The subject was, therefore, brought more distinctly before the Society, at their annual meeting on the 29th day of December, 1840. At this time a committee was appointed to consider the subject and make report at the next meeting. At a subsequent meeting, on the 23d of February, Professor STODDARD, one of the committee, made a report, which was accepted, and the plan recommended was adopted, and a committee appointed to carry it into effect. This committee appointed competent agents in the several towns, and sent to them circulars, embracing the plan recommended

by the society. But the committee have found it a more difficult task than they had anticipated to accomplish so desirable an object. Some of the agents declined the undertaking, and others, who had given encouragement, neglected the task so long that all hope from them was given up. In many of the towns new agents were appointed, and requested to perform the service. In two of the most important towns, gentlemen, fully competent to the undertaking, had collected materials, and made progress in the work; but in the midst of their labors, one of them was arrested by death and the other removed from the State. Notwithstanding the faithful exertions of PHILIP BATTELL, Esq., Secretary of the society and one of the committee, a few only of the histories have been completed. But it was thought best to delay the publication no longer. On examination and inquiry, however, no person could be found willing to undertake the publication of the whole together, as was proposed, or separately, on account of the limited sale which must attend the work. Since the passage of the act of the Legislature at their session in 1858, it is proposed to commence the publication of the history of each town separately, as fast as they are written, and the towns shall furnish the requisite encouragement. The histories are obtained through the agency and published under the direction of the society. But it is to be understood that the society take to themselves none of the credit or responsibility of the composition. These belong exclusively to the several authors.

As the plan is designed to embrace the histories of all the towns within the limits of Addison, it is thought proper to introduce them with some general remarks of that territory as a whole. The County properly has no history. It has no topography and its geology; but it has no active independent existence; no laws of its own to be recorded. It is a field rather, in which the State operates by its acts and laws. It has its courts, but they are established by the State; and it has its officers, but they are appointed or commissioned by the State. Its history is only the history of a part of the State, and the history of the State is its history. This fact may justify the record we make of incidents, which properly belong to the history of the State. In doing so we have relied on original docu-

ments, and do not design to give any general history, but to confine ourselves chiefly to such incidents as are not contained in our present State histories, and thus perhaps correct some views and facts stated by them.

The County of Addison is situated on the west line of the State and nearly in the centre north and south; between $43^{\circ} 50'$ and $44^{\circ} 10'$ north latitude. It is bounded on the west by Lake Champlain, the western boundary of the State; on the north by the towns of Charlotte, Hinesburgh and a part of Huntington, in the County of Chittenden; on the north-east by a part of Huntington, and by Fayston, Warren and Roxbury, in the County of Washington; on the south-east by Braintree, in the County of Orange, and Rochester, in the County of Windsor; and on the south by Benson, Sudbury, Brandon and Chittenden, in the County of Rutland. It embraces at the present time the following towns:

ADDISON,	GRANVILLE,	NEW HAVEN,	STARKSBOROUGH,
BRIDPORT,	HANCOCK,	ORWELL,	VERGENNES,
BRISTOL,	LEICESTER,	PANTON,	WALTHAM,
CORNWALL,	LINCOLN,	RIPTON,	WEYBRIDGE,
FERRISBURGH,	MIDDLEBURY,	SALISBURY,	WHITING.
GOSHEN,	MONKTON,	SHOREHAM,	

The County formerly embraced an unincorporated tract of land known by the name of Avery's Gore; the east part of which, by act of the Legislature passed November 6, 1833, was added to the town of Kingston, now Granville, and the north part was added to Lincoln, by act of November 12, 1849.

This County was established by act of the Legislature October 18, 1785, and the territory which it contained is described in the act as follows: "Beginning at the northwest corner of Orwell, then running eastwardly on the north line of Orwell, Sudbury, Brandon and Philadelphia, and then so far east as to intersect the west line of the first town, that is bounded in its charter, or some town or towns, which are dependent for their original bounds on Connecticut River as aforesaid, to the south line of the Province of Quebec, which is the north line of this State; then westwardly in said line through Missisque Bay, &c., to the centre of the deepest

channel of Lake Champlain; then southwardly in the deepest channel of said lake till it intersects the west line from the northwest corner of said Orwell; then east to the bounds begun at; which territory of land shall be known by the name of the County of Addison; and the east line of said County of Addison shall be the west line of the counties of Windsor and Orange, so far as they join."

The County by this act embraced the territory to the north line of the State, so far east as to include a large part of the Counties of Washington and Orleans. The town of Kingston, now Granville, not included in the original boundaries, was set off from Orange County to this, by act of the 19th of October, 1787. The act establishing the County of Chittenden was passed on the 22d of October, 1787, making the north line of this County the same as at present, except that it embraced the town of Starksboro, which afterwards by the act of 1797 was included in this County. The town of Warren, which was included in this County, by act of the Legislature in 1829, was annexed to the County of Washington; and the town of Orwell, then in the County of Rutland, was, on the 13th November, 1847, annexed to this County. These constitute all the changes made in the territory of the County since its first establishment, leaving in it the towns above enumerated.

The eastern part of the County extends over the first range of the Green Mountains; and five of the towns are situated on, or among the mountains, and others extend their eastern borders up the western slope. About a quarter of the county is mountainous, or has a soil of similar characteristics. The soil of this tract is generally loam of variable compactness, and some is gravelly or sandy. Some of the hills are so stony or steep as to be better suited for pasture than for tilling. But large portions are not too stony or steep to be excellent tilling lands, and are quite productive of many valuable crops. When opened for a season to the influence of the sun, they produce good crops of corn, spring wheat and other grains, and they are especially valuable for grazing. The alluvial lands on the branches of White River in the eastern towns, and on other streams, are especially valuable for these purposes. The towns west of the mountains are in part very level, and in part, what may be called

rolling, with a few hills too prominent to bear that designation. Among which is Snake Mountain, a long ridge of moderately elevated land, lying on the borders of each of the towns of Addison, Weybridge and Bridport. In these towns, the prevailing soil is clay, of different degrees of stiffness, with some loam, gravelly and sandy land, on the more elevated portions, which rise above what is said by geologists, to have been once covered with water.

On the borders of Lake Champlain, especially in the towns of Addison, Panton and Ferrisburgh, are very extensive flat lands, composed of clay, with a mixture of vegetable substances, which were obviously once the bottom of the lake. These lands, when cleared are remarkably productive of grass; but for other crops are too stiff for easy cultivation, and are liable to suffer when the season is too wet or too dry. In this tract are several sluggish streams. One of which especially, being of greater extent than the others, bears the name of Dead Creek. It rises in Bridport, and runs northerly, through Addison and Panton and empties into Otter Creek in Ferrisburgh. This, as well as the others, is supplied to a moderate extent, from small springs at the bottom of the channel, but principally by rain water and melted snow, collected from an extensive surface in small ravines. The stream being nearly on a level with Otter Creek, the water is increased or diminished by the rise or fall of the latter stream, whose waters set up into it. Another called Ward's Creek, also rises in Bridport, and runs through a corner of Addison and empties into the lake about a mile south of Crown Point, and another called Hospital Creek empties into the lake a short distance north of Chimney Point. The quantity of water in these depends on the height of the water in the lake. These sluggish streams afford water for cattle in their neighborhood, through the summer, except in the driest seasons.

Lemon Fair rises in Orwell and runs through the eastern part of Shoreham, southeast part of Bridport, and northwest part of Cornwall, and empties into Otter Creek in Weybridge. In Shoreham there is a considerable water power on this stream, but below that it is very sluggish, and its quantity of water depends much on the height of the water in Otter Creek, in the spring and other freshets.

On the borders of this creek are also extensive flat lands, which have no superior for the production of grass.

On the borders of Otter Creek are also extensive flats, which in the spring and other high freshets are overflowed by the waters of the creek. A part of the tract, especially in Cornwall and Whiting on the west side, and Middlebury and Salisbury on the east side, is so low as to be called a swamp, and, except small patches called islands, consists of vegetable substances to the depth, in some places, of ten feet. These lands when cleared and thoroughly drained become very productive.

The natural growth timber on the flat lands last mentioned, was pine, cedar, tamarack, soft maple, black ash and elm, with an occasional mixture of other trees. And similar timber was the growth of a similar swamp in New Haven, and another in Shoreham. On the flat lands on the border of the lake, the original timber was pine, oak, soft maple, black ash, and some other trees in smaller numbers. On the western slope of the mountain were a few patches of pine, and in other parts of the mountainous region were fine groves of maple, beach, birch, black cherry and hemlock, and a very handsome growth of spruce, which has become an important article for building and for exportation. In other parts west of the mountains were considerable tracts of pine and oak. Besides these the principal trees were maple, beach, ash, basswood, butternut, walnut and hemlock. The large quantities of pine and oak have been so freely used for building and for exportation, that they have already become scarce and high in price.

In the western part of the County, the lands on the borders of the lake, especially in the towns of Bridport, Addison and Panton, are greatly deficient in water. There are no considerable running streams, except the dead streams we have mentioned. The living water from springs is very limited; and some of these are so strongly impregnated with Epsom Salts, that the inhabitants have evaporated the water to procure the salts for medicine. It is said that cattle are fond of the water, and that the springs were much visited by the deer before the settlement of the country. In some parts the inhabitants are obliged to resort, to a great extent, to rain water for

family use; and farmers, who live at a distance from the lake and creeks, are much troubled in dry seasons to obtain water for their cattle. Except the limited water power on Lemon Fair in Shoreham, there is none in that town or either of the towns above mentioned of much value. And yet these towns are among the most wealthy agricultural towns in the County.

The range of granular lime stone, which enters this State from Berkshire County, Mass., at Pownal, and passes through the Counties of Bennington and Rutland, passes also through this County. The lime produced from it is of a very superior quality, and is thought, by those acquainted with it, to be much superior to the lime from Maine, which is common in the Boston market. Considerable establishments,—one especially, near the Whiting Railroad Station, built by L. P. White, Esq.—have been formed for manufacturing it; and large quantities are already exported by the railroad to the eastern towns; and the demand is such as to authorize an extensive enlargement of the business, where the requisite fuel is not too expensive.

From this range large quantities of marble are taken out and manufactured in Bennington and Rutland Counties, and exported to every part of the United States. The marble improves, in its fineness and compactness, as it advances north, and it is believed that the best in the whole range is to be found in Addison County. It is of a finer quality than any which has been discovered, unless it be the quarry in Sudbury near the south line of this County. It is pronounced by competent judges to be superior to the Italian marble for statuary, and the only doubt is, whether large blocks can be obtained sufficiently sound. No sufficient exploration has been made to settle that question. No persons have been able and willing to invest a sufficient capital for that purpose. Some injudicious expenditure was made on a quarry about a mile east of the village of Middlebury. But it has been in hands not yet able to make a thorough exploration. Another quarry, on which there has been some expenditure, is at Belden's Falls, two miles north of the village of Middlebury. It was purchased, together with the water power, by the late Col. PERKINS, of Boston, and PERKINS NICHOLS, of New

York, both too far advanced in life to engage personally in the business. Under a contract made with them, a company of men undertook to make an examination of the quarry, under the superintendence of a scientific gentleman, Professor FOSTER. The examination was continued for several weeks, and a considerable number of blocks were taken out, and the Professor, to the very last, expressed entire confidence that the marble was sound, and that a large establishment would soon be made for the purpose of working it. But the work was suddenly stopped without any reason known to us.

Doct. EBEN W. JUDD, of Middlebury, was the first person who wrought marble by water power in this State. He and his son-in-law, LEBBEUS HARRIS, carried on the business extensively for several years; but both dying, the business was closed. They wrought principally the blue and clouded marble in their neighborhood, as more easily obtained. They in the meantime purchased the quarry of beautiful black marble on the lake shore in Shoreham, large quantities of which they wrought at their works in Middlebury. It was used principally for chimney pieces; for which purpose we think there is none superior. Doct. N. HARRIS, who afterwards owned the quarry, in company with one or two associates, got out considerable quantities of the marble, and, in unwrought blocks, put it on board boats and sent it to New York, where it is understood there was a large demand for it. We believe the quarries in Addison County will yet be a source of wealth, as well from the lime as the marble to be obtained from them.

There are also, in several places, valuable quarries of limestone suitable for building purposes. The most important are in Panton and neighborhood, from which are taken the beautiful building stone much used in Vergennes; and a quarry of excellent dark blue stone in the south part of Cornwall, in convenient layers for building, with a handsome natural face, which was used for the front of the College Chapel, and for underpinning of many other buildings in Middlebury. In Weybridge and some other towns is found valuable building stone.

The County does not abound in metallic ores. "Iron ore is found

in the south part of Monkton in large quantities. This ore makes excellent iron," and has been extensively manufactured at Vergennes, Bristol and other places. But it is said, that it is not *rich*, and is therefore usually mixed with ore from Crown Point, and other places west of the lake, in order to manufacture it economically.

About a mile north of the ore bed, on the east side of a ridge running north and south, is an extensive bed of kaolin. It is white, sometimes grayish white, dry to the touch and absorbs water with rapidity. It is said, "It might be manufactured into the best China ware." Under this conviction a factory for the manufacture of porcelain ware, from this material, was many years ago established at Middlebury, on the bank of the creek about a mile south of the village. But it did not succeed, either through a defect in the material, or the inexperience of the manufacturer. But it has been extensively used for the manufacture of stone ware, and fire brick.

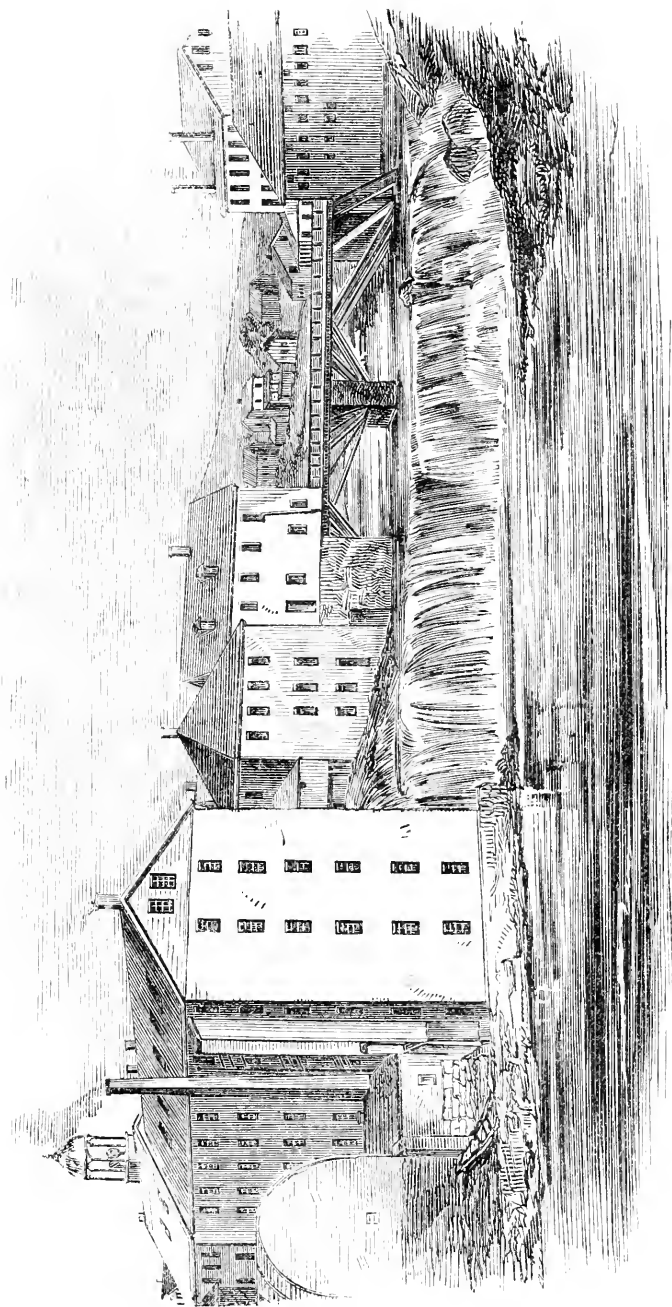
Notwithstanding the deficiency of water in some of the western towns, we are not acquainted with any equal extent of country, which furnishes a more abundant supply of water power than the eastern and northern parts of the County. Otter Creek is one of the largest rivers in the State. It enters the County from the south in Leicester, through a part of which it passes, and is in part the boundary between that town and Whiting; runs between the towns of Salisbury and Cornwall; through the west part of Middlebury, between the towns of New Haven and Weybridge, and the towns of Waltham and Panton, and through Vergennes into Ferrisburgh, where it empties into Lake Champlain. There are few rivers, of no larger size, which afford, in the same distance, so much safe water power. From the head of the falls in Middlebury, to the foot of the falls in Vergennes, there is a descent of about three hundred feet, in a distance of about thirteen miles, divided into six or seven falls convenient for mills. In some of these, the water has a perpendicular descent, in others it falls over precipitous rocks, and in some the fall is sufficient to allow the use of the water several times. Mills on none of them are endangered by sudden and violent freshets. For twenty-five miles above the falls of Middlebury, the banks are low, and very extensive level flats adjoin them through the whole

distance. In a violent rush of waters from the mountains, from melting snows or heavy rains, the water in the creek, instead of rushing in a swollen current down its channel, rises but little before it spreads over an immense extent of country, and is not wholly drawn off until the stream is reduced nearly to its common level. This of course is a protection to all the falls below. Similar flats above the falls at Vergennes, extending far up the Lemon Fair, furnish a similar security to that power. The waters on some of these falls are but partially used, and on several not at all.

At Middlebury, there is on the east side a cotton factory in full operation, and a large grist or flouring mill. On the west are a woollen factory, a grist mill, saw mill, pail factory, a planing machine and other machinery for working wood, besides another woollen factory not now in operation. At the Paper Mill falls, three quarters of a mile farther down, there are on the east side, a paper mill, oil mill, saw mill, carding machine and trip hammer shop; and on the east side a furnace and machine shop. Belden's falls a mile and a half further north, is a very valuable water power, on which there are no works. A mile or two further, and four miles from Middlebury, is Painter's falls in a similar condition. One or two miles further down the stream is the Quaker Village falls, where are a grist mill, two saw mills and some other works, and on the rapids, just above, there was, if not now, a saw mill.

PHILIP C. TUCKER, Esq., at our request, has obligingly furnished us the following account of the falls at Vergennes and the works on it. "The falls of Great Otter Creek at Vergennes, are divided by two islands into three separate parts. The width of their head is about three hundred and ten feet. The height of the fall is thirty seven feet. The creek furnishes an ample supply of water through the year. On the westerly shore is an iron foundrey, a forge with four fires, and saw mill owned by the Vergennes Iron Company, and carried on by WILLIAM H. WHITE, Esq., There is also a machine shop carried on by Mr. WILLIAM ROSS. On the west island, there is a large grist and flouring mill, with five runs of stones, and a plaster mill owned and carried on by Capt. CHARLES W. BRADBURY. On the east island there is one saw mill and a





MIDDLEBURY FALLS.

manufactory of hames. The property on this island is owned by Gen. SAMUEL P. STRONG. The hame factory is carried on by WILLIAM R. BIXBY, Esq., On the easterly shore, is a large building erected in 1854 for manufacturing purposes, and a saw mill. The manufacturing building is one hundred and thirty-five feet long, thirty eight wide, and four and a half stories high on the water side, and three and a half stories on the land side. A portion of this building is now used for the manufacture of Sampson's patent scales, a new article lately patented. The saw mill is sixty-four feet long, thirty feet wide, and fitted for a gang of twenty-four saws. These buildings are the property of GREEN, ROBERTS and WILLARD, but the scale business is carried on by a stock company in connection with the patentee."

A large amount of power is also furnished by the tributaries of Otter Creek, which come down from the mountain on the east. The first in order from the south is Leicester River, which issues from Lake Dunmore, runs through Salisbury village, and five or six miles from the lake empties into the creek in Leicester. From the lake to the foot of the falls below the village, about a mile and a half, is a fall of 150 or 200 feet, available for mills, almost the whole distance. The stream, although not large, has some advantages pecnliar to itself. The water, like that of the lake, from which it issues is very pure, and being furnished by springs under the lake or in its neighborhood, is so warm, that it does not freeze in winter, and obstruct the wheels by ice, as is common in other streams. Besides, when the water is raised by freshets from the mountain, it spreads over the whole surface of the lake, and does not rush in sudden and violent torrents into the stream; and it can be controlled by a dam and gate at the outlet, so as to let into it only what is needed, reserving the surplus for future necessity. There is now on the stream a saw mill near the outlet. About half a mile further down, on a fall of 15 or 20 feet, are a forge and shingle machine. Less than half a mile below this is a large woollen factory, with a fall of about 20 feet. At the first fall at the village of about 15 feet, is a large mill pond, on which are a saw mill, trip hammer shop and a woollen factory. Immediately below this,

with a fall of 25 or 30 feet is a grist mill, and immediately below the last mentioned, with a fall of 20 feet is a saw mill, and below this at the bottom of the descent, is a fall of seven or eight feet, on which a forge formerly stood, but is not now in operation.

Middlebury River rises in the mountain east of Middlebury, in two branches; the principal of which rises within the limits of Hancock. These unite in Ripton, and the stream descending the west slope of the mountain, empties into the creek near the south line of Middlebury. At the village of East Middlebury, at the foot of the mountain, is a series of falls, which furnish several valuable sites for mills. On these are now a forge, two saw mills, a grist mill, tannery, two shops with machinery for boring, sawing and turning timber for waggons, a machine for sawing shingles, a sash factory and a factory for sawing and fitting barrel staves for the Boston market. For two or three miles on each branch in Ripton, are convenient mill sites nearly the whole distance; and there are now, on the main branch four saw mills, two shingle machines and a grist mill; and on the north branch three saw mills.

New Haven River rises in the northeast part of Ripton, and runs northwesterly through Lincoln, Bristol and New Haven, and empties into Otter Creek at Brooksville, in the southeast corner of New Haven. In its course it receives several streams, on all of which are mills or forges; one in Lincoln, called Downing Brook, which rises in the northeast part of Starksborough, one in Bristol, called Baldwin Creek, and another in the south part of Bristol, called O'Brian Brook. On this stream and its tributaries, are now in Bristol, seven saw mills, two grist mills, one trip hammer, one sash and door factory, one chair factory, one carding and clothing factory and two forges. In Lincoln, there are six saw mills, one shingle and one clapboard machine, and two forges. At East Mills in New Haven, are a grist mill, saw mill and woollen factory. At the lower falls at Brooksville, is a very extensive axe factory, established and owned by BROOKS BROTHERS, which, from time to time, from small beginnings, has been greatly enlarged by its enterprising proprietors. On the same falls is a saw mill. Along the whole line of this river, is a large amount of water power yet unemployd.

To these streams may be added Little Otter Creek, which has considerable water power and a number of mills in Ferrisburgh; and Lewis Creek, which rises in Starksborough, and after running a considerable distance, through Hinesburgh and Charlotte in Chittenden County, returns into this County in Ferrisburgh. On this latter stream in Starksborough, are a saw mill, grist mill, carding machine, works for dressing cloth and a furnace, which is employed principally for casting plough shares. In Ferrisburgh also, there are several mills. Both these streams empty into Lake Champlain near each other in Ferrisburgh.

The Brook Trout is the most common and nearly the only fish found in the streams, which come down from the mountains and hills. In the early settlement they were found in great abundance, often weighing two or three pounds. But being a favorite fish for the table, great havoc has been made of them by the fishermen, and the number and size have greatly diminished. It is rare to take one weighing half a pound, and they are generally much smaller. In Lake Dunmore, the source of Leicester River, at an early day, were found large quantities of Lake Trout. The water being pure and clear, like that of Lake George, the fish were of the same quality and size. They were frequently caught weighing fifteen or twenty pounds, and it has been said sometimes twenty-five pounds. It has been said also, that formerly some trout were found in Otter Creek. But we are not aware that they have been found for many years past. The principal fish found, until lately, in this Creek or Lemon Fair, are bull-heads, suckers, rock-bass and eels. The following communication from our friend, Dr. RUSSELL, will give some idea of the fish, which now prevail in both these streams.

“HON SAMUEL SWIFT—*Sir*:—Agreeable to your request, I herewith communicate the facts, connected with the introduction of Pickerel into Otter Creek: In the spring of 1819, Hon. DANIEL CHIPMAN and others, induced the formation of committees in the towns of Middlebury, Salisbury, Leicester and Whiting, to visit Lake Champlain to procure fish for the purpose of putting them into Otter Creek. The arrangement was successfully carried out; and at that time large quantities of the different varieties of fish usually taken in Lake Champlain were placed in Otter Creek. From the diary of our deceased townsman, EBEN W. JUDD and others, I learn, that the committee for Middlebury, consisting of JAMES SATTERLY, HARVEY

WILLSON, DANIEL L. POTTER, GEORGE CHIPMAN and CHAUNCEY W. FULLER, on the 12th of May visited Lake Champlain, and fished with seines at Chimney Point. The party camped out the night of the 13th, and did not reach Middlebury, on their return, until the middle of the next night. The fish taken were transported in water, which was frequently changed on the passage. They were placed in Otter Creek above Middlebury Falls, the same night. Of the many varieties, brought from the lake, all have disappeared, except the Pickerel. They have greatly increased, both in size and quantity. Some weighing over twenty weight,—notwithstanding, the large quantity annually taken from the creek. They are found through the creek, the whole length, from Sutherland's Falls to the Vergennes Falls, and the whole length of Lemon Fair. They are as much improved in quality as in size. It is said that those taken above the Great Falls at Vergennes, are greatly superior in quality to those taken below, which come up from the lake.

Too much praise cannot be rendered those far seeing and disinterested men, who exerted themselves so successfully for our benefit, and placed within the reach of every resident of the valley of Otter Creek and Lemon Fair, a luxury not to be exceeded from any other water.

Respectfully your friend,

W. P. RUSSEL."

CHAPTER II.

COUNTY SEATS—COUNTY BUILDINGS—COURTS—CHANGES OF THE JUDICIARY.

The act incorporating the County in 1785, established the towns of "Addison and Colchester to be half shires," "for the time being," and directed "that the times and places for holding County Courts, or Courts of Common Pleas annually, be as follows, viz., at Addison aforesaid, the first Tuesday of March, and at Colchester the second Tuesday of November, and that the Supreme Court be held on the second Tuesday of August, alternately at Addison and Colchester." The Governor and Council were authorized "to appoint County Officers and commissionate them for the time being." The Judges of the County Court, appointed under this provision "for the time being," were JOHN STRONG of Addison, Chief Judge, and GAMALIEL PAINTER of Middlebury, and IRA ALLEN of Colchester, side or Assistant Judges, and NOAH CHITTENDEN Sheriff.

The first term of the Court was held at Addison, on the first Tuesday of March 1786. An act passed in February 1781, had provided that the freemen should elect four Assistant Judges of the County Court; and before the next term of the Court, the freemen of the County had elected WILLIAM BRUSH, HILAND HALL, SAMUEL LANE and ABEL THOMPSON, Assistant Judges, and the Court was held by them "at Captain THOMAS BUTTERFIELD'S in Colchester," on the second Tuesday of November 1786. The March term 1787 was held according to the act at Addison; and the County of Chittenden, which included Colchester, being established before November, that term was also held at Addison. The Judges chosen by the freemen in 1786, held the court in 1787; and since that time, only two Assistant Judges have been appointed. Until the alteration of the constitution, in 1850, these with other County Offi-

cers were appointed by the Legislature. The Court continued to be held at Addison until the September term 1792. At their October session in 1791, the Legislature passed an act removing the Court to Middlebury, but providing that it should not take effect until "April next," and of course the March term 1792 was held at Addison. Since that time the Courts have been uniformly held at Middlebury.

There were no County buildings in Addison, and the Court held its sessions at the houses of BENJAMIN PAINE at Chimney Point, of ZADOCK EVEREST, Esq., of JONAH CASE, and of his widow after his decease, all on the shore of Lake Champlain. The Courts were also held for some time at public houses in Middlebury; in the years 1792 and 1793 at the public house of JOHN DEMING, which stood on the ground now occupied by the Congregational Church; and afterwards until the Court House was completed, at the public house of SAMUEL MATTOCKS. The first Court House was commenced in Middlebury in 1796, but was not occupied by the Court until 1798. It was built by subscription of the citizens of Middlebury and vicinity. The jail had been previously built.

Hon. GAMALIEL PAINTER, who owned a large tract of land on the east side of Middlebury Falls, on the second day of May 1791, and previous to the removal of the Courts to that place, executed to "JOHN WILLARD, BENJAMIN GORTON and JABEZ ROGERS, together with all the rest of the inhabitants of the County of Addison, and to their successors forever," a quit claim deed of the following tract of land in Middlebury, "viz., beginning at the southeast corner of a half acre lot of land, that he the said GAMALIEL sold to SAMUEL MILLER, Esq., and is the same lot where the said MILLER now liveth; thence south 30 minutes east, eight chains and ten links to a stake standing on the east side of a road; thence east one chain and six links to a stake; thence north 30 minutes west eight chains and ten links to the south line of MILLER's lot; thence west one chain and six links to the bounds begun at," "for the only expressed purpose and use of a Common never to be divided, or put to any other use." This tract is in the form of a parallelogram, about four and a quarter rods wide, extending from the house lot owned

by the late EDWARD D. BARBER, Esq., in front of Mr. WARNER's lot and the Addison House, to the house lot owned by the late RUFUS WAINWRIGHT, and now occupied by his widow.

On the 22d of May 1794, Judge PAINTER executed another deed to "JABEZ ROGERS, JOSEPH COOK and ELEAZER CLAGHORN, together with all other inhabitants of the County of Addison," of a tract of land in Middlebury, "bounded as follows, beginning at a heap of stones at the southwest corner of an acre lot of land, which said PAINTER formerly sold to SIMEON DUDLEY; thence running south, 30 minutes east, on the east line of a certain piece of land said PAINTER formerly gave to the people of said County, three chains and seventy-eight links to a stake; thence east 30 minutes north three chains and seventy-three links to a stake; thence north 30 minutes west three chains and seventy-eight links to a stake, standing in the south line of said DUDLEY's lot; thence a straight line to the bounds begun at, containing one acre and sixty-five rods," "for the express use and purpose of erecting a court house and jail thereon, and as a common, never to be divided or put to any other use." This lot lies east of, and adjoining, the lot first mentioned; and on this lot the court house and jail were erected. The DUDLEY lot, which forms the northern boundary, is that on which SAMUEL MATTECKS built his public house, and on which the Addison House now stands; and it is understood that in erecting the present house, it was extended south several feet beyond the limits of the lot, on the land of the County.

The court house was built on the brow of the hill five or six rods north of, and nearly in a line with, the house occupied by Mrs. WAINWRIGHT. The jail house had been previously built of wood on the same line, and within a rod or two of the south line of the DUDLEY lot. It contained a tenement for the family of the jailor, as well as a dungeon and other rooms for prisoners. This jail was built by a "tax of two pence on the pound" on the list of the County for the year 1793, granted by the Legislature in November 1792, and payable into the County Treasury by the first day of December 1794." "ELEAZER CLAGHORN, GAMALIEL PAINTER, SAMUEL MILLER, JABEZ ROGERS, JOSEPH COOK, SAMUEL JEWETT

and ELIJAH FOOT were appointed a committee to receive and lay out the money."

The legislature at that time being in the practice of removing their annual sessions from one principal town to another, the court house was built with reference to their use. One high room arched overhead, with long windows, and seats rising towards the rear, and a gallery over the entrance at the west end, constituted the whole interior of the building. The General Assembly held its session in it in the years 1800 and 1806. The inhabitants of the town having contributed towards its erection, it was used also as a town room. And until the completion of the new church, in 1809, it was occupied by the Congregational Society as a place of worship, and for all meetings of the society. There being no other suitable room in the village, it was used for public meetings of every character.

By the arrangement of the roads in the vicinity and the business, which centered there, these buildings were left in an exposed condition, without enclosures, and the whole grounds around them became a thoroughfare for teams and other modes of travel. The jail, especially, came to be regarded as too unsafe and uncomfortable for the purpose for which it was designed. Accordingly, in November 1809, the legislature passed an act assessing a tax of one cent on a dollar on the lists of the several towns in the County (except the city of Vergennes, which maintained a Jail of its own) for the purpose of erecting a jail in Middlebury, to be paid into the treasury of the County, by the first day of February 1811, and authorized the Judges of the County Court to appoint an agent to superintend the erection. They appointed HON. DANIEL CHIPMAN, who proceeded to procure a suitable lot for its site, and in December 1810, received a deed from ARTEMAS NIXON, of a vacant lot on the corner made by the road leading east from the Court House, and another leading thence north. On this he erected a jail house of stone, at a cost of about four thousand dollars. After the completion of this building, the old jail house was sold to Capt. JUSTUS FOOT, and by him was removed to the lot east of the hotel, repaired, fitted up and occupied by his family for a dwelling house. It is now owned by CALVIN HILL, Esq.

In 1814 the Court House, in its exposed condition, came to be regarded as a nuisance, rather than an ornament, and was removed to the place where it now stands. On the first of January, 1816, and after the Court House was removed, Judge PAINTER deeded to the County a tract of land, "being that piece or parcel of land, on which the Court House now stands in Middlebury, together with a free and open passage on the whole front of the same to the Center Turnpike road, so called, with a passage around the said Court House on the north, east and south sides of the same, for the purpose of repairing or fitting up the said House, or for the erection of a new Court House on the premises at all times," "for the express purpose of erecting, keeping and having a Court House for the County of Addison aforesaid, on the said premises, where the same is now erected, so long as the premises shall be used for the purpose aforesaid, and no longer," with a quit claim of the right to erect buildings on the neighboring lands within certain distances. The width of the "free passage around" the House was fixed by a deed from the Corporation of Middlebury College, who received the land by will from Judge PAINTER to R. and J. WAINWRIGHT, at one rod.

The Court House having so high a room for the sessions of the Courts, having been much racked by the removal, and being otherwise out of repair, was found to be not only inconvenient, but so cold that it could not be kept comfortable in the cold weather in winter, when most of the Courts were held; and for that reason the Supreme Court held its sessions, for several winters, at the public houses. The County Court therefore, in the year 1829, ordered SAMUEL SWIFT the Clerk, and SEYMOUR SELICK the Sheriff, to divide the building into two stories. The Agents accomplished this purpose during that season, finishing the upper story for the sessions of the Courts, with one room adjoining for a consultation room, and three rooms below for Jury rooms and other uses, in the style in which it still remains. When finished, the Court Room was said to be the best room for the purpose in the State. The expense of the alteration was \$1250,11. The town of Middlebury paid toward this expense \$250, in consideration that they were to have the use of the large room in the lower story for a town room, and a sub-

scription was made by the citizens to the amount of \$113.50. The balance was paid from the funds of the County, received for licenses, without any tax, and a large share was advanced by the clerk in anticipation of future receipts.

In the year 1844 the belfry and roof were found to need repair, and other parts of the exterior were regarded nearly as offensive, on account of its style, as the interior had been; and the court ordered the clerk to make the requisite repairs and alterations. This was accomplished the same season at an expense of \$822.70, of which the town paid \$137. The balance was paid from the County funds, as in the case of former alterations. By means of these alterations nothing remains of the first Court House but the frame.

In the meantime the stone jail built in 1811 was found, like the old one, unsafe and entirely uncomfortable and oppressive to prisoners confined in it, and not in accordance with the philanthropic views, which prevailed; and it had been many times indicted by the grand jury. The legislature, in October 1844 therefore granted a tax of six cents on a dollar of the lists of the several towns in the County except the city of Vergennes, for the purpose of erecting a new jail, provided the inhabitants of Middlebury would, before the first day of February 1845, procure conveyed to the County of Addison a suitable piece of land, to the acceptance of SILAS H. JENSON, HARVEY MUNSILL and SILAS POND, and appointed SAMUEL SWIFT and AUSTIN JOHNSON Agents, to superintend the erection. The lot now occupied for that purpose was purchased and paid for by the citizens of Middlebury, and accepted by the above mentioned commissioners. The agents believing that, as the population and business of the County should increase, and a more speedy communication by rail roads should be opened, the number of criminals would increase; and desiring to erect a prison, which would be adequate to such an emergency, and not require to be soon replaced, adopted a plan larger than present circumstances required. They accordingly erected a large brick building, the front of which was designed for the residence of the Sheriff's family, with an office for the sheriff. Through this room is the only communication with the prison from the outside. The prison is in the rear of the build-

ing, in which are twelve cells for securing each prisoner by himself in the night, six in the lower and six in the upper range, with a large, well lighted and ventilated room in front of them, for the occupation of the prisoners in the day time. The prisoners in this room are, at all times, subject to inspection, by means of a grated opening, from the rooms occupied by the family. By the same means the least disturbance or noise, by night as well as by day, may be heard. The expense of the cells was much larger than was anticipated. The iron work alone cost about \$1500; and slabs of strong stone were purchased and hauled from Brandon, for the floors, caps and sides of the cells, from six to eight inches thick, and of the size of the length, width and height of the cells. When the legislature assembled in October 1846, the tax had been expended, the agents were largely in debt and the jail not completed. Application was therefore made for a further tax. The representatives from the County, to whom the application is by law referred, consented to another tax of five cents on a dollar,—wholly inadequate for the purpose,—on condition that the town or village or citizens of Middlebury would give a bond to the satisfaction of the judges of the County Court, to secure the payment of all the debts, and the completion of the Jail, and by the act, RUFUS WAINWRIGHT was appointed an additional agent. To him the other agents committed the whole management of the business. A subscription was raised among the citizens, the debts were paid and the prison completed, but the plan was not carried out to its full extent. The whole expense was about \$8000. After the completion of this building, the old stone jail house was sold to Mr. OLIVER WELLINGTON, who, after great alterations and at great expense, has since occupied it as a dwelling house.

From the year 1787 to the year 1825, the County Court consisted of a chief judge, and two assistant judges, appointed expressly to those offices, and was independent of the Supreme Court. In November 1824, the Legislature passed an act reorganizing the Supreme and County Courts, and providing, that the Supreme Court should consist of a chief judge, and three assistant judges, and that the County Court, “from and after the third Thursday of Oc-

tober then next," should consist of a chief judge, who should be one of the judges of the Supreme Court, for each circuit, and two assistant judges, appointed as before required by law. And the State was for that purpose divided into four circuits. The number of Judges of the Supreme Courts and of the circuits was afterwards increased to five. To the County Courts, by this act was given "original and exclusive jurisdiction of all original civil actions, except such as are cognizable before Justices of the Peace," "and appellate jurisdiction of all causes civil and criminal appealable to such Court," and "original jurisdiction of all prosecutions for criminal offences, except such as are by law made cognizable by justices of the peace;" and in such cases the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court extended only to questions of law, arising out of the trial in the County Court. The clerk, to be appointed by the County Court, was to be also clerk of the Supreme Court.

At the session in October 1849, the Legislature made a further alteration in the organization of the judiciary system. The act passed at that session provided, that the State should be divided into four judicial circuits, and that one circuit judge should be appointed for each circuit, and these judges were constituted chief judges of the County Court in each County, and chancellors in their respective circuits. These were distinct from the Judges of the Supreme Court, and, with the two assistant judges, constituted the County Court. The first circuit was composed of the Counties of Bennington, Rutland and Addison.

The Legislature at their session in October 1857, repealed the law last mentioned, and provided that the Supreme Court shall consist of one chief judge and five assistant judges. These judges are constituted chief judges of the County Court and Chancellors in the several Counties; and for this purpose it is made the duty of the Supreme Court to assign one of the judges to each County. This act substantially restores the system adopted in 1824.

By the first constitution of the State, adopted in 1777, it was provided "that the General Assembly when legally formed, shall appoint times and places for County elections, and at such times and places the freemen in each County respectively, shall have the

liberty of choosing the judges of the Inferior Court, or Court of Common Pleas, Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace and Judges of Probate, commissioned by the Governor and Council, during good behavior, removable by the General Assembly upon proof of maladministration." By the amended constitution, adopted by the convention in 1786, it was provided, that the above mentioned officers should be annually elected by the General Assembly, "in conjunction with the council." And they continued to be thus elected, until the amendment of the constitution adopted in 1850. Until this time no provision was made in the constitution for the election of a state's attorney or high bailiff. An act passed in February 1779, provided "that in each County there shall be one State's Attorney, and that they be appointed by the respective County Courts." Col. SETH STORRS, then residing in Addison, was appointed by the Court in 1787, the first State's Attorney of Addison County. Afterwards the State's Attorney, as well as the High Bailiff, was appointed in the same manner as other officers.

At the time of the election of the Council of Censors in 1848, the evils of the then existing mode of electing County Officers by the legislature, had become more and more apparent for several years, and had come to be condemned generally by the people. The nomination, according to practice, being made by the County members had become a subject of traffic between the parties interested, and was subjected to an influence, which could not be made to bear upon the mass of the people. It also occasioned much delay of the appropriate business of the Legislature. Accordingly the convention, which was held in 1850, in pursuance of the recommendation of the Council of Censors, adopted the amendment now in force. This provides, that the assistant judges of the County Court, Sheriffs, High Bailiffs and State's Attorneys, shall be elected by the freemen of the Counties, the Judges of Probate by the freemen of their respective districts, and Justices of the Peace by the freemen of the several towns. The votes are to be given at the freemen's meeting on the first Tuesday of September, to be sent to the next session of the Legislature, and there canvassed by a joint committee of the Senate and House of Representatives. The officers chosen

are commissioned by the Governor, and hold their offices for one year from the first day of December following.

By an act of the legislature in February 1787, the County of Addison was constituted a Probate District, and Probate Courts were established in it, and until the year 1824, the whole constituted but one Probate District. The Legislature, at their October session in that year, divided the County into two Districts, by the names of Addison and New Haven. The District of New Haven embraces the towns of Addison, Panton, Vergennes, Waltham, New Haven, Bristol, Lincoln, Starksborough, Monkton and Ferrisburgh. The remainder of the County constitutes the District of Addison.*

*See Appendix No. 1. for list of County Officers.

CHAPTER III.

INDIANS—INDIAN RELICS.

IN what we have to say of the Indians, the original inhabitants of the County of Addison, it is not our purpose to enter into any learned dissertation on their character, customs or history. Such treatises may be found elsewhere. We regard it as belonging to our province to speak only of their residence in the County, and of their depredations so far only as they affect the County and its settlement, and that not in detail. It is but a very short time since we commenced any inquiries on the subject. But from the accounts we have obtained, during our short examination, we find satisfactory evidence, in the Indian relics found in different towns, that the County of Addison was the established residence of a large population of Indians, and had been for an indefinite period. The borders of Lake Champlain, Otter Creek, Lemon Fair and other streams, furnished a convenient location for that purpose.*

Previous to the discovery of Lake Champlain, in 1609, the Iroquois, or Five Nations, which together formed a powerful Indian tribe, claimed and occupied an extensive country south of Lakes Erie and Ontario, and the River St. Lawrence, and extending to and including Lake Champlain and Western Vermont, and previously had been undoubtedly settled in this County. It is supposed by many, that their settlement extended as far north as the River Sorel, which forms the outlet of Lake Champlain, and that the

* In a conversation, which PHILIP BATTELL, Esq., had, several years ago, with an intelligent Indian woman, she stated that the Indian names of all the streams and waters in this region were familiarly known among the Indians, and that the old Indian, who died at Bristol, as mentioned elsewhere, could have given the names. She said the name of Otter Creek, was Wunageequ'tuc, which the French called La Riviere aux Loutres, both which mean The River of Otters. The name of Lake Dunmore, she said, was Moosalamoo, Salmon Trout Lake.

river was called the Iroquois for that reason, and Champlain so represents it. But others suppose, that it was called by that name, because it came from the country of the Iroquois. When SAMUEL CHAMPLAIN, the French leader, came up the lake on his tour of discovery, in 1609, the Iroquois had withdrawn from the islands in the north part of the lake, which now constitute the County of Grand Isle, and which the Indians, with Champlain, represented, had been inhabited by them. He says, in his account of this excursion: "I saw four beautiful islands, ten, twelve and fifteen leagues in length, formerly inhabited, *as well as the Iroquois River*, by Indians, but abandoned, since they have been at war, the one with the other." "They retire from the rivers as far as possible, deep into the country, in order not to be soon discovered." And again he says, "Continuing our route along the west side of the lake, I saw, on the east side, very high mountains capped with snow. I asked the Indians, if those parts were inhabited. They answered, yes; and that they were Iroquois, and that there were in those parts beautiful vallies, and fields fertile in corn, as good as I had ever eaten in the country." In anticipation of this expedition, CHAMPLAIN, had entered into a treaty with the Algonquins, who dwelt along the north bank of the St. Lawrence, between Quebec and Montreal, in which "they promised to assist the stranger, in his attempt to traverse the country of the Iroquois, on condition, that he should aid them in a war against that fierce people;" and he and the two Frenchmen with him, came armed for the conflict, with muskets. The Indians described the place, where they expected to meet their enemies, and they, as well as the French in Canada, spoke of this as the country of the Iroquois. On the border of the lake, near Crown Point,* as they expected, they met a war party

* Historians generally represent that this battle took place at Lake George. The editor of the Documentary History of New York, says in a note, "The reference in Champlain's map locates this engagement between Lake George and Crown Point, probably in what is now the town of Ticonderoga, Essex County." We find no authority, in Champlain's account for either of these opinions. He says they met their enemies, "at a point of a cape, which jets into the lake on the west side." We know of no other point, which better answers the description than the

of the Iroquois, who defied them. But, when CHAMPLAIN, at a single fire of his arquebus, killed two chiefs and mortally wounded another, and another Frenchman fired from another quarter, they fled in alarm, at the new and unheard of weapons of war, and were defeated.

Previous to this, incessant wars were carried on between the Algonquins, aided by the Hurons, a powerful tribe, occupying an extensive country in Canada, extending as far west as the lake from which they derived their name, on one side, and the Iroquois on the other. For many years subsequently, the latter had no aid from European Colonies or European arms. When the Dutch had possession of New York, they were too much engaged in commerce, and traffic with the Indians, to take part in their wars. But the wars still continued with great fury, between the French colonists and Indians, and the Iroquois unaided and without fire arms. The latter were particularly hostile to the French, because they had furnished their enemies with their new and deadly weapons. After the English in 1664, obtained possession of New York, they enlisted in the wars, which were still continued between the French colonists and their Indians on the north, and the English colonies and their Indians on the south, until the conquest of Canada in 1760. The Iroquois still claimed this territory, and their claim was acknowledged by the government of New York. But it does not appear, that after the discovery of the lake and their retreat on that occasion, they ever had any permanent settlement here. The Mohawks and the other confederate tribes seem to have occupied the

escape, which runs up between the lake and Bulwaggy Bay, at Crown Point. Hon. JOHN W. STRONG, thinks the place of this battle was "on Sandy Point, being the extreme north-western terminus of Crown Point, and the entrance of Bulwaggy Bay." In one of his numbers in the *Vergennes Citizen* on "Local History," after describing the place as such "as would be chosen by the Indians for defence," and giving other reasons for his belief, he says: "The writer, in passing this place, several years ago, was surprised at the number of arrow heads, that lay on the shore and in the water, and on examining closely he found several pistol and musket balls, two French military buttons, a copper coin of the fifteenth century and two clumsy musket flints."

region of the Mohawk River, and the territory south of Lakes Erie and Ontario.*

In the mean time, Lake Champlain and its neighborhood was a thoroughfare, through which the hostile parties made their excursions in their alternate depredations on each other. In the latter part of the 17th century and the fore part of the 18th, many of these incursions took place. In 1689, while the French and Indians were making fruitless arrangements to invade the settlements in New York, at Albany, and its neighborhood, the Iroquois fitted out an expedition, invaded Canada, plundered and burnt Montreal and destroyed other settlements in the neighborhood. The next year, 1690, the French and Indians fitted out two expeditions. One proceeded into New Hampshire, destroyed the fort at Salmon Falls, killed many of the inhabitants and took many prisoners: the other proceeded by the way of Lake Champlain, attacked and burnt Schenectady, and killed and captured many of the inhabitants. In 1691, the English and Iroquois made an excursion into Canada, through the lake, and made a successful attack on the settlements on the River Richelieu, and killed many of the settlers. In 1695, the French and Indians invaded the territory of the Iroquois, and, after several battles, in which the latter were aided by the English, under Col. SCHUYLER, they were driven back. In 1704, the English settlements on Connecticut River, having extended as far as Deerfield, the French and Indians, coming up the lake to the mouth of Onion River, and following up that river, invaded and destroyed that place, and killed and took captive many of the inhabitants.

In the meantime the English had come to the conclusion, that there would be no security from the ravages of the Indians, but by

* It is universally admitted, that the Iroquois claimed the whole of this territory. We think also that their claim extended, along the River Richelieu, as far as the St Lawrence, and that they had a permanent residence here. No history pretends that any other tribe settled here. But it is not improbable, that on account of the wars, which had for some time been carried on between them and the Algonquins, they had been induced to remove their residence further from the neighborhood of their enemies, at least, from the borders of the lake, before CHAMPLAIN's discovery of it. They had at least left the islands at the north part of the lake before that, and CHAMPLAIN's party did not meet any enemy until they reached Crown Point.

conquering the French, as well as the savages. In 1709 and several following years, attempts were made, through the lake, to invade and conquer Canada. And while the English and French governments were at peace, for some years previous to 1725, wars were still carried on by the Indians, aided occasionally by the English and French colonies. In 1746, while the French were in possession of Crown Point, an expedition from that place was fitted out by the French and Indians, who captured Fort Hoosick, which before that had been built at Williamstown, Massachusetts, near the southwest corner of Vermont.

During all these expeditions and until the French were driven from Crown Point in 1759, this territory, including the whole of Western Vermont, was exposed to the depredations of the Indians, and settlements in it were wholly unsafe. Even the proprietors of Bennington, who had obtained a charter in 1749, did not venture to commence a settlement of that town until 1761, after the conquest of Canada.

In the short time, in which our attention has been directed to the subject, we have collected such information as we have been able, respecting the Indian relics found in the County, as the best evidence of the extent of Indian settlements. Our inquiries have not extended to all parts of the County. They have generally been made of those farmers and others, whom we have incidentally met. And now the printers threaten to tread upon our heels, and we are compelled to stop our inquiries. But such facts as we have obtained, we present below, and we trust the reader will find in them satisfactory evidence, that the Indians once had a permanent settlement here. But the permanent settlement, we think, must have closed with the discovery of Lake Champlain, by the French leader, SAMUEL CHAMPLAIN, two hundred and fifty years ago, and the manufacture of the implements we describe, of course ended then. There may have been a temporary residence of some tribes, while the French had possession of Crown Point, or during the Revolutionary war, while the British had the control of the lake. But we have, we think, the testimony of history, that after the Iroquois were first overcome off by the fire arms, which were used by CHAM-

PLAIN and his Frenchmen, they never returned to occupy this region by a permanent settlement. Besides, after the Indians were furnished by Europeans with fire-arms and other needed implements, they had no occasion to manufacture them.

The main object of our inquiries has been to find evidence of the extent of Indian settlements in the County. But, if our time had permitted, we might have presented some other views of the subject. The want of time also has prevented our giving illustrations of some of the less common manufactures, as we intended. The following are the results of our inquiries, and the sources of our information :

Professor HALL, in his account of Middlebury, in 1820, states that on the farm in the south part of the town, on which Judge PAINTER first settled, now owned by WILLIAM F. GOODRICH, on an alluvial tract, near Middlebury River,—and his statement is confirmed to us by Mr. GOODRICH,—“are found numerous articles of Indian manufacture, such as arrows, hammers, &c., some being of flint, others of jasper. A pot, composed of sand and clay, of curious workmanship, and holding about twenty quarts, has recently been dug up here nearly entire.”

ALMON W. PINNEY, states, that in an old channel of the same river, on the old SMALLEY farm, and not far from the same place, the water had washed away the bank and uncovered parts of a broken “camp-kettle,” as he called it, holding about a pailful and a half, of the same material as the above, curiously ornamented by flowers or leaves wrought on the sides. There were also found there half a bushel of perfect and imperfect arrow heads, one of which was four inches long.

ENOCH DEWEY, states, that on his farm, in Middlebury, on which his father was an early settler, two miles southeast from the village, and west of his house, on dry land near a brook between the hills, he has ploughed up on two separate spots, chippings, or fragments of stone, obviously made in manufacturing arrow heads and other implements, together with a bushel or more of perfect and imperfect arrow heads all of grey flint.

On the house lot of the writer, in the village of Middlebury, several years ago, was ploughed up an Indian pestle of hard grey

stone, made round and smooth, and rounded at the ends, about fifteen inches long and two and a half inches in diameter.

Mr. RUFUS MEAD, editor of the *Middlebury Register*, states, that on the farm on which his father lived, and his grandfather was an early settler, in the west part of Cornwall, have been found large numbers of arrow and spear heads, from two to five inches in length, and, among them, stone chips, worked off in the construction of arrow heads, and many imperfect arrow heads, apparently made by unskilful artists, or spoiled in the manufacture; that at every ploughing for many years, these relics have been ploughed up. This locality is near a spring, and on ground sloping to Lemon Fair Flats. On this slope for some distance, the land is springy, and on several of the neighboring farms, similar relics are found. In that neighborhood was also found a stone gouge, in the regular shape of that tool, six or eight inches long, and two and a half inches wide. This tool Mr. MEAD thinks, was used for digging out their canoes, the wood being first burnt and charred by fire. The arrows, he says, were of flint, partly light and partly black; and he is confident they were made of materials which are not found in this country. Otter Creek, and Lemon Fair, which empties into it, are navigable for boats from the head of the falls at Vergennes to this place.

Deacon WARNER states, that on his farm in Cornwall, first settled by BENJAMIN HAMLIN, were found, at an early day, a great variety of Indian relics, arrow heads, spear heads, and other implements of which he does not know the use: also chippings and fragments of stone, made in the construction of the articles, and defective and broken implements. Some of the articles were made of flint stone, and some, designed for ornament, of slate. This locality is on a rise of ground near a Beaver Brook and Beaver Meadow. The brook empties into Lemon Fair, and is navigable for boats from that stream, except in dry weather.

About three quarters of a mile from the above, on the same Beaver Brook, and on the farm of IRA HAMLIN, is found similar evidence of the manufacture of Indian relics, among other things, gouges, chisels and arrows, of three or four different kinds of stone.

This statement was received from Mr. HAMLIN, and communicated to us, with specimens of the manufacture, by RUFUS MEAD, Esq., who was also personally acquainted with the locality, and generally with the facts.

Major ORIN FIELD, of Cornwall, states, that on his farm, on the road leading south from the Congregational Church, scattered arrow heads have been frequently found, and Judge TILDEN says, that on his farm, not far distant, similar discoveries have been made. Major FIELD also says, that on the same farm, then owned by BENJAMIN STEVENS, he was shown by Mr. STEVENS, in 1807, what was regarded as the foundation of an Indian wigwam or hut. It was a ridge of earth, about six inches high, in a square shape, the sides of which were eight or twelve feet long, the ridge running all around except at the east end was a vacant space, apparently designed for a door way. The earth was thrown up, to form the ridge on the outside. The ridges have now disappeared.

Major FIELD also says, that on the farm of his father, on which his grandfather was an early settler, in a burying ground on sandy land, in digging a grave in 1802, there were thrown up three Indian relics, of the same size and shape and in the form of a heart, about five inches long and three wide at the top. A smooth and straight hole, one-half inch in diameter, was bored through the length, the exterior surface being swollen to accommodate the hole. The sides were worked to an edge.

AUSTIN DANA, Esq., of Cornwall states, that on his farm, which adjoins Lemon Fair, he has often ploughed up large numbers of points, from one and a half to seven inches long, all which he thinks were designed for arrow heads, intended for shooting animals of different sizes, together with some which were broken, and a stone gouge eight or ten inches long, in the proper shape of that instrument. Pieces of the arrow heads he has often used for gun flints. He has also found, at three different springs on his farm, as many different pavements of stone, designed and used for fires in their huts, which have evident marks of the effects of fire. They are made of cobble stones, pounded down and made level and solid, like a pavement, six or seven feet in diameter. He says also, that on several

farms lying north of his, he has seen hearths formed in the same way, and obviously for the same purpose. These are always on the border of the Fair, or of brooks running from the hills into it.

JESSE ELLSWORTH, of Corawall, states, that on his farm, near Lemon Fair, on low ground, he has found arrow and spear heads often, and a pestle. Some of the spear and arrow heads are grey, and others black.

On the farm of the late JOSEPH SMITH, in Salisbury, and other farms in the neighborhood, have been found also similar relics scattered over the land. But we do not regard it necessary to mention further cases of this kind. Almost every farmer of whom we have inquired, has found them, more or less scattered over his farm.

Deacon SAMUEL JAMES, whose farm is in the south part of Weybridge, and whose house is at the east foot of a ridge of land, about two miles west of the village of Middlebury, states that on the east side of the road, which passes by his house, on a dry sandy hill, near a Beaver Brook and meadow, are found many arrow heads, many of them imperfect together with chippings and fragments of stone which furnish evidence, that it had been a place for the manufacture of Indian implements. On the hill west of his house, was found a rounded relic, two inches in diameter, about a foot long, rounded at one end, and the other end made in the form of a gouge, two and a half inches wide but not wrought to an edge.

PHILO JEWETT, Esq., of Weybridge, gave us a particular account of his discovery of Indian relics, but unfortunately our memorandum of his statement has been mislaid. He stated however, that on his farm, in the neighborhood of Lemon Fair, and at a place near a large spring, at every ploughing, he has ploughed up large quantities of arrow and spear heads, and fragments of the materials of which they were made, and some broken and imperfect articles; on the whole, furnishing evidence of one of the most extensive manufactories. He says also, that he has often used pieces of the stone, of which the articles were made, for gun flints.

COLUMBUS J. BONDISH, Esq., of Weybridge, states that on his farm, next north of Mr. JEWETT'S and also on Lemon Fair, and near a spring, he has often ploughed up arrow and spear heads, and chip-

pings and fragments of the materials of which they were composed furnishing satisfactory evidence, that that was a place where the relics were manufactured. He says also, that in ploughing at one time, his plough hit a stone, at the bottom of the furrow, which he dug up, and found to be a stone gouge, about a foot long. He also states, that he has found on his farm, and in the locality of the arrow heads, places designed for fires in the Indian huts, which showed the effects of fire. These resemble those described by AUSTIN DANA, except that they are made of ledge stone, and raised a little above the level of the ground.

Mr. SAMUEL WRIGHT, resides on the farm in Weybridge, between Otter Creek and Lemon Fair, and at their junction, on which his father Capt. SILAS WRIGHT, formerly lived, and on which his brother Hon. SILAS WRIGHT, JUNIOR was brought up from his infancy. It is the same farm, on which THOMAS SANFORD was the first settler, in 1775, and on which he was captured and carried to Canada, and imprisoned. Mr. WRIGHT says, that he has often found, and ploughed up on the farm, Indian arrow and spear heads, some of which were broken, also pestles and other implements. He ploughed up, in one place, where they had been buried, a collection of them, consisting of fifteen or twenty articles, some of which he presented to us. And he says, similar relics are found on all the neighboring farms. We have a perfect spear head picked up on the farm of his neighbor, JEHIEL WRIGHT, who says that other relics have often been ploughed up there. He says also that on the narrow strip of hard land, on the border of the streams, formed by the overflowing of the water, he has seen evidence of tillage, such as corn hills and potato hills, and that on the neighboring lands are heaps of stone, which show evidence of being burnt by fire kindled about them. These he supposes were built for their fire in the huts, to secure them from being burnt. He states also, that he learned from Mr. SANFORD, that sugar was made by the Indians, in an extensive forest of maples there, and that their sap troughs were made

In the large open ground, in the centre of Weybridge, in front of the Congregational church, the friends of Hon. SILAS WRIGHT, have erected a very handsome marble monument, and surrounded it by an iron fence.

of birch bark. If there is no mistake in this, the sugar, at least, must have been made on a temporary residence of Indians, during the Revolutionary war, or while the French were in possession of Crown Point. All signs of sugar making, by the original inhabitants, must have disappeared.

Hon. HARVEY MUNNELL, of Bristol, at our request has sent us the following communication :

“BRISTOL, April 23d, 1850.

“HON. SAMUEL SWIFT—*Dear Sir* :—As it regards the Indians ever having made Bristol their permanent place of residence, for any length of time, I cannot say ; but there is strong presumptive evidence tending to show, that it has been, at least, temporarily their residence and hunting ground. For traces of their presence are marked by their having scattered promiscuously over the country many of their Indian relics, such as the stone axe, grooved gouge, chisel, spear and arrow points, and some others, the names and uses to us unknown. A stone resembling a drilling pin, was found several years ago at the southerly part of the town ; and a very perfect grooved gouge was found by my father, in his life time, and since my remembrance, which, according to the best of my recollection, was about fifteen inches in length, which was deposited by him in the museum in Hartford, Connecticut. Some twelve or fourteen of the specimens, that I left with you, a short time since,—some perfect and some partly made,—were picked up by me, on my own premises in Bristol village, within a short distance of each other, that is, within twenty or twenty-five feet of each other, and from the chips, and broken fragments of the same kind of stone, I have come to the conclusion, that they were made on the spot. I have found many others, within a short distance from this location, when ploughing, which I have from time to time given away. About twenty years ago, there were two or three families of Indians, that came from Canada, and stopped a few weeks in the woods, a little north of Bristol village, between the road leading out of the village north to Monkton, and the mountain east, and among them was a very old man, who called himself about ninety-eight years of age, and who was quite intelligent, and could speak our language so as to make himself well understood. While they were stopping near our village, Capt. NOBLE MUNSON, and ABRAHAM GAIGE, two of my nearest neighbors, and myself, visited them for the purpose of making some inquiries respecting the Indian habits and customs ; and among other inquiries, how the stone spear and arrow points were made, and where the stone, from which they were made, was obtained. To these inquiries, he said he could give us no information, for he had no knowledge on the subject. He also informed us that he had himself used a steel arrow point, made in the same shape of the stone arrow points, when he was quite young. He said it had often been a subject of conversation among their people, how the arrow and spear points were made, but he had never seen any one who could give any information on that subject, not even that which was traditionary. The stone, which I left with you, which some call an axe, he said was used for skinning deer and other

game. The old man died very suddenly, while stopping near us, and was buried in our burying ground; the Rev. FRANCIS WHITNEY preached a funeral sermon, and all the Indians attended. Respectfully yours,

HARVEY MUNSILL."

The stone left with us and called by some an axe, is about five inches long, two wide, and three fourths of an inch thick, and reduced to an edge on one end. We have several instruments of the kind, but generally of smaller size, and thinner. The relic which Judge MUNSILL describes "as resembling a rolling pin," would well serve the use of that household implement, and we might judge it to be designed for that purpose, if we could suppose the Indians made much use of "pie crust." As their history now is understood, it has generally been called a pestle. It is a smooth round stone, twenty inches in length, two and a quarter inches in diameter in the centre, and tapering slightly toward the ends, which are rounded. It is now in the possession of the Historical Society of Middlebury.

While commencing our inquiries on the subject of Indian relics, we saw in the possession of JUSTUS COBB, Esq., of the late firm of COBB and MEAD, an instrument ingeniously wrought, in the shape of a double hatchet, but the edges on each side were only worked down to the eighth of an inch. It is five inches long and two wide. In the centre is a smooth hole obviously designed for a handle, three fourths of an inch in diameter, and of about the same depth, the surface of the stone around the hole being swollen accordingly. It might have been intended to bore the hole through, or perhaps to fasten the handle with thongs. This relic, we understood, was found at the mouth of Otter Creek. Knowing that our friend, PHILIP C. TUCKER, Esq., is much devoted to similar inquiries, and believing him to be acquainted with all the discoveries in that neighborhood, we wrote to him for such information as he might have. His letter in answer to our request, is dated March 24, 1859, and encloses a letter from Mr. JAMES CRANE, who calls it a "battle axe," and says it was picked up by his brother, GEORGE F. CRANE, at Fort Cassin, mouth of Otter Creek. "on the embankment thrown up during the last war, to prevent the British fleet from ascending to Vergennes;" that he left it in the hands of Mr. COBB, and he

adds, "I have picked up many Indian relics at Fort Cassin and at other points on Otter Creek, in the vicinity of the Lower Falls, many of which are now in possession of P. C. TUCKER, Esq."

The first part of Mr. TUCKER's letter, relates to the same subject. He then adds :—

"This point appears to have been a place long occupied by the native inhabitants of this region. Many arrow heads and some spear heads have been found there, and whenever the ground is ploughed, even to this day, it is not uncommon to find some things of that kind. Indian implements have been found in Addison, Panton, Ferrisburgh, Waltham and Vergennes. I have stone arrow heads, spear heads, a hatchet, a gouge, and some other articles, which I cannot give names to from these different towns. Some of the latter, I showed to the celebrated Ojibway chief, who was here several years since, in the hope, that he could enlighten me as to their intended uses. After examining them carefully, he observed, that he had never seen any article like them among the Indians, and could not imagine what they were designed for.

"Among other relics, I have a roughly formed arrow head, made of copper. There is no appearance of any *metallic* tool having been employed in its formation, and it appears to have been pounded into form with stone. I think it an undoubted antique, and that it was made before the discovery of the continent by Europeans. It was ploughed up in Ferrisburgh, not more than one and a half miles from here, some eighteen or twenty years ago. As no known locality of copper exists in this region, it seems difficult to make even a rational guess, as to where the material for this arrow head came from. I have sometimes made a visit to *descon land*, on this matter, and fancied, that it originated at Lake Superior, from the mines of which I have a specimen of native copper, which any one could readily pound even with a stone, into this or any other plain form."

"From the mouth of Great Otter Creek, through Ferrisburgh, Panton and Vergennes, to Waltham, say thirteen or fourteen miles, Indian relics exist upon both banks, and have often been discovered. I doubt not they extend much further, probably as far towards the head waters as comfortable canoe navigation extended. Many years ago, I think in 1829 or 1839, I had quite a favorable opportunity to examine one of these localities. At the arsenal ground in this place, some forty rods below the steam boat wharf, there is a bluff of land on the bank of the creek, a portion of which was ploughed up at the time referred to, for the purpose of using the earth to fill the arsenal wharf. While it was loose from the effects of the plough, a very heavy rain fell, and thoroughly drenched it, disclosing quite a large number of arrow heads, and a great amount of chippings, or fragments, establishing beyond a question, that one manufactory of arrow heads, at least, was upon this identical spot. And a most lovely spot it must have been too, when that manufacture was going on."

"Perhaps it would not be inappropriate to say a few words about the material used for arrow and spear heads, and other relics. The larger portion of the arrow heads in my possession, are made of that kind of boulder, common upon our lands,

which the farmers dignify with the name of "hard heads," and which is a very hard silicious rock. Others are made from what I call *black jasper*, which is not an uncommon boulder rock in this region. I have one, which I am inclined to call *chlorite slate*, and several which, with my limited knowledge of mineralogy, I do not assume to name. My best spear head, is of a light colored stone and is seven inches long. My hatchet appears to be a very fine grained clay slate stone, and is five inches long. My gouge is a fine one, thirteen inches long, and over two inches wide, at the cutting end, and looks as much like chlorite as any other rock."

* To what uses the hatchets, gouges and spear heads were put it is very difficult to say. Certainly the former could have done nothing effectually with wood, and tradition, I think, has not told us, that the Indians ever used the spear as a weapon of war. My own rough impression is, that the spear heads meant *fish* and not *men*."

At the time of our first application to Mr. TUCKER, a request was published in the *Vergennes Citizen*, that any persons having information of Indian relics, would communicate it to him. On the 20th of April, 1850, he wrote us again on the subject, and among other things says: "The notice in the *Citizen*, had no other results than bringing in a few additional arrow heads. One piece of information however, grew out of it, which I believe to be true, that my copper arrow head, has another of the same metal to match it, and a far better one." It was ploughed up a few years ago, in Ferrisburgh: and, although he has not been able to see it, he says, "I have no doubt of its existence." In speaking of the Indian relics in Bristol, which Judge MUNSILL has described, he says, "I have very reliable information as to the existence of similar relics in Monkton, and particularly in the region of the pond. Some thirty years ago, an Indian burying ground was disclosed in that vicinity, and some four or five skeletons discovered, which were much talked about at the time, and which I quite well recollect." Mr. TUCKER states also, that about thirty-five years ago, he was shown on the farm of NORMAN MUNSON, Esq., in Panton, what was called an "old Indian fire place," which he thinks "showed evidence of fire," and he thinks it could not have been made by any body but Indians.

In the possession of the Historical Society, are a mortar and pestle, found several years ago, on the farm owned by the late Col. JOHN HACKETT, on White River, in Hancock. The pestle is twelve inches long and two inches in diameter, and undoubtedly of Indian

manufacture. The mortar consists of a stone, eight inches square, and eight and a half inches deep. In the top is a round smooth cavity, which constitutes it a mortar, five and a half inches in diameter, and three and a half inches deep. This hollow was probably wrought by the Indians, but the shaping of the stone shows rather evidence of civilized manufacture. We do not mention either of these as evidence of a permanent and ancient residence. They were probably left by the Indians in some of their excursions against the settlers at the east. The White River would form a commodious route for that purpose.

We have indeed little confidence in any thing, except the articles composed of stone, and those obviously made on the ground, as evidence of such residence. The forests must have covered and obliterated, and time wasted all other satisfactory evidence.

Anticipating the very natural inquiry, of what materials these relics were composed, and where the Indians found them, we wished, in addition to the information given by Mr. TUCKER, relating to those in his possession, to furnish satisfactory testimony respecting those in our possession. We accordingly requested Rev. C. F. MUZZY, who has made mineralogy, for many years, a prominent subject of examination and study, to examine the specimens, and give us the requisite information. Mr. MUZZY, was graduated at Middlebury College in 1823, has since been a missionary in Southern India, and is now on a visit to this country for his health. The following is his reply :

“HON. S. SWIFT—*My Dear Sir* :—The slight examination I have been able to make, of those arrow heads and other curiosities, in your possession, has convinced me, that they are composed of Quartz Rock, Flint or Horn-stone, sometimes called Corneus Limestone, Chlorite Slate, and a species of Feldspathic, or Granite Rock, and that they are found in this vicinity, either *in situ*, or as erratic boulders. Of most, if not all of them, I have found specimens in this town.

Believe me yours, very respectfully.

C. F. MUZZY.”

CHAPTER IV.

FRENCH SETTLEMENT IN ADDISON COUNTY—CONQUERED BY THE
BRITISH AND THEIR RETREAT—GRANTS OF LAND BY THE FRENCH.

The first settlement by Europeans in the County of Addison, was made by the French, on the east shore of Lake Champlain, opposite Crown Point, in pursuance of their plan to extend their settlements, and fortifications, and set limits to those of the English. In the year 1730, a few individuals or families, came up the lake from Canada, and established themselves at Chimney Point, in Addison, and built a block house and windmill, on the point where the tavern house now stands. The next year troops were sent out and erected Fort Frederic, on the west side of the lake, now known as Crown Point. They afterwards in 1756, built a fort at Ticonderoga. Other settlers followed in the train of the army, and probably most of them were in some way attached to the garrison. Both the French and English, regarded the control of this lake of great importance, as one of the most convenient lines of communication into each other's territory, in the northern part of America. The British, in the early part of that century, planned several expeditions through the waters of the lake to Canada, for the purpose of subduing that province to the crown of England, but they uniformly failed. After the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, a season of peace prevailed, between the English and French, which gave the French in Canada, an opportunity to improve their condition; and when wars afterwards succeeded, they were confined to other disputed territories, on this continent, by which the French were enabled to extend themselves in this direction without opposition. But during the French and Indian war, which commenced in 1755, one of the principal objects of the British, was to make an effective descent upon Canada, and for that purpose an expedition was set on

foot every year from the commencement of the war, to proceed with a large force through the lake. A disgraceful failure attended them all, until the expedition under General AMHERST, in 1759. These failures occurred through the ignorance and indiscretion of ministers at home, or the imbecility of the officers entrusted with the command of the troops. In the year 1758, more efficiency was given to the war by the appointment of Mr. PITT to the ministry. General ABERCROMBIE was that year appointed to command the expedition against the French forts on Lake Champlain, and prosecuted the enterprise with more vigor than his predecessors. He advanced as far as Ticonderoga, and made a violent assault on the fort; but meeting with unexpected obstacles, he retreated without taking the place. In the year 1759, General AMHERST, commander in chief of the British forces in America, took command of the expedition, reached Ticonderoga, and without much opposition captured the fort there on the 27th of July, and before he reached Crown Point, the French garrison had burnt their forts on both sides and abandoned them. The settlers also in the neighborhood retreated with the army, and thus ended the French settlement in the County of Addison.

The French settlers had cleared off the timber along the shore of the lake, three or four miles north of Chimney Point. Most of it probably had been used in erecting the forts and other buildings connected with them, and the cabins of the settlers, and by the garrisons and families in the neighborhood. This was probably the extent of the settlement, although the population was rather thickly crowded together. The cellars and other remains of numerous huts were found afterwards by the English settlers, scattered over the whole tract, and many of them are still seen there. On the STRONG farm were four, on the VALLANCE farm three or four, and on others two or three. The buildings of the French settlers were burnt the next year after their retreat, by the Mohawks. KALMER, the author of an early history, which Hon. JOHN W. STRONG found in Montreal, gives an account of his visit to the place in 1749. He says, "I found quite a settlement, a stone windmill and fort, with five or six small cannon mounted, the whole inclosed by embankments." The remains of these embankments, surround-

ing Chimney Point, we have seen within a few years, and they are probably still to be seen. KALMER further says, that, within the enclosure, they had a neat little church, and through the settlement well cultivated gardens, and good fruit, such as apples, plums and currants. Old apple trees and plum trees, planted by them are still standing.

The first permanent settlement by the English in this County, was on that tract. This clearing and its beautiful location on the borders of the lake, were the occasion that a prosperous neighborhood was found here earlier than elsewhere, and it was for some time considered the most eligible place for holding the courts, when the County was first organized. In the spring of 1765, ZADOCK EVEREST, DAVID VALLANCE and one other person came from Connecticut, and commenced a clearing on their respective farms, on which they lived and died, about three miles north of Chimney Point. They put in some crops and remained until fall. In September, of the same year, JOHN STRONG and BENJAMIN KELLOGG, came on by the lake to Crown Point, then in possession of the British. After stopping a day or two, they extended their explorations east and south, and went as far east as Middlebury Falls. While on this expedition, they were delayed by a violent storm and swollen streams for several days, until their provisions were exhausted, and they were two days without food. When they returned to the lake, STRONG concluded to settle on the farm on which he resided until his death, and which is still in the possession of his grandson, Judge STRONG. With the aid of the settlers, STRONG erected a log house around an old French chimney, near the lake. VALLANCE, in a similar manner, converted the remains of another French hut into a tenement, which he afterwards occupied, for some years, with his family. In the fall they all returned to Connecticut. In February following, STRONG came on with his family, and was the first English settler, it is said, in Western Vermont, north of Manchester, and his fourth son, JOHN STRONG, Jun., in June 1765, was the first English child born north of that place. EVEREST and KELLOGG, who were married during the winter, came on with their wives in the spring, and VALLANCE also returned with his family the same

season. From JOHN W. STRONG, mentioned above, we have obtained many of the above details. His father's family resided in the house with his grandfather, and he learned the facts from his grandparents, and especially from his grand-mother, who lived to a great age, and often amused him in his childhood with the stories of their early history.

The result of AMHERST'S expedition was, that on the opening of the campaign of 1760, Montreal was surrendered to him; and Quebec and every other French post in Canada having been conquered and captured, the whole province, by the treaty which followed on the 10th day of February 1763, was surrendered to the British government.

The French, having had uninterrupted possession of Lake Champlain for nearly thirty years, not only claimed the control of its waters, but the right to the lands on both sides of it, and made grants of seigniories to favorite nobles and officers, and of smaller tracts to others. The grants in the County of Addison were less numerous than at the north part of the lake. As early as the year 1732, a grant had been made to one CONTRE COUER, Jun., lying on both sides and including the mouth of Otter Creek. On the 7th day of October 1743, a grant was made to "SIEUR HOCQUART Intendant of New France," of a tract "about one league in front by five leagues in depth, opposite Fort St. Frederic, now Crown Point, bounded on the west by the lake, east by unconceded lands," north and south the lines running east and west. And on the first of April 1745, another grant was made to HOCQUART, lying north of and adjoining the other tract, three leagues in front on Lake Champlain, by five leagues in depth. Both these, making four leagues on the lake, and five leagues east and west, constituted the "Seigniorie HOCQUART," which extended from Willow Point, near the south line of Addison, north, and included the whole of the towns of Addison and Panton, and is represented on an old English map, as extending, as it must, some distance beyond Otter Creek, and included Middlebury and other lands east of that stream. Soon after the execution of the treaty, by which the French government surrendered Canada to the British, on the 7th of April 1763, Hoc-

QUART conveyed his seigniorship to MICHEL CHARTIER LOTBINIERE. As the inhabitants of Canada, by the treaty, became the subjects of the British government, it was claimed that the grants by the French government were valid, and should be confirmed by the British government, and LOTBINIERE prosecuted his claim perseveringly before the latter government, from the time of his purchase until the year 1776, before it was settled.

LOTBINIERE claimed, as evidence of his title, the "frequent clearances," and "various settlements," on these lands, which the war had not wholly obliterated; although it is probable that none of them were made under the authority of this grant. It is stated by Governor TRYON of New York, in a letter to Lord DARTMOUTH, president of the board of trade and plantations, "that when the French, on the approach of Sir JEFFREY AMHERST, in 1759, abandoned Crown Point, there were found no ancient possessions, nor any improvements worthy of consideration, on either side of the lake. The chief were in the environs of the fort, and seemed intended mostly for the accommodation of the garrisons."

The lines between the provinces of Quebec and New York, had been settled by the British government on the 20th of July 1764, at the latitude of 45° on the lake. It was finally decided, that as the territory south of the River St. Lawrence, including the lands on Lake Champlain, was owned by the Iroquois, or Five Nations, and that these tribes, by treaty, had submitted to the sovereignty and protection of Great Britain, and had been considered subjects, all the possessions of the French on Lake Champlain, including the erection of the forts at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, were an intrusion and trespass, and of course that government had no right to make grants there, and therefore the British government denied the claim of LOTBINIERE, as they did all others, for lands south of latitude 45° , but consented to give him lands in Canada.

In the meantime, all the lands, which had been granted by the French government east of Lake Champlain, had been granted anew by the governor of New Hampshire, in the name of the British crown, and the governor and council of New York had spread their grants to the reduced officers and soldiers of the army, which

had been disbanded after the conquest of Canada, on the top of the New Hampshire grants.

And previous to all these, and many years even before the settlement of the French, in 1696, GODFREY DELLIVS purchased of the Mohawks, who claimed the whole of this territory, a large tract of land extending from Saratoga along both sides of Hudson River and Wood Creek, and on the east side of Lake Champlain, to twenty miles north of Crown Point, and the purchase was confirmed under the great seal of New York; but in 1699, the grant was repealed by the legislature, "as an extravagant favor to one subject."

The Mohawks also, on the first day of February 1732, sold to Col. JOHN HENRY LYDIUS, a large tract of land embracing most of the Counties of Addison and Rutland. There is a map of this tract in the possession of HENRY STEVENS, Esq., President of the State Historical Society, of which we have a copy, laid out into thirty-five townships, with the name of each. The southeast corner is at the sources of Otter Creek, and the northwest at its mouth, and the territory embraces the whole length of that stream, running diagonally through it. The west line—and the east is parallel with it—is marked as running from the north, south 16 degrees west 58 miles 20 chains. On the back of the map is the following certificate. "Feb. 2. 1763. A plan of a large tract of land, situated on Otter Creek, which empties itself into Lake Champlain, in North America, easterly from and near Crown Point, purchased by Col. JOHN HENRY LYDIUS, of the Mohawk Indians, by deed dated Feb. 1732, and patented and confirmed by his Excellency WILLIAM SHIRLEY, Esq., Governor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, August 31, 1744, divided into townships, and sold by the said LYDIUS, to upwards of two thousand British subjects, chiefly belonging to the Colony of Connecticut."

The New York town of Durham, and probably other towns in Rutland County, were originally settled under this grant. Two of the citizens, JEREMIAH SPENCER and OLIVER COLVIN, belonging to that town, in their petition to the General Assembly of New York, dated October 17, 1778, say, "That the township of Durham was originally settled by the late inhabitants, under Col. JOHN LYDIUS:

That discovering the imperfection of their title, they applied to and obtained letters patent under New York. That many of the inhabitants (of which your petitioners are) have since been compelled to purchase the New Hampshire title to their lands, under a penalty of being turned out of their possessions by a mob."

CHAPTER V.

NEW HAMPSHIRE CHARTERS—CONTROVERSY WITH NEW YORK.

BENNING WENTWORTH was appointed governor of New Hampshire, in 1741, with authority from the King to issue patents of unoccupied lands within his province. Claiming that that province extended the same distance west as the provinces of Connecticut and Massachusetts, that is, to within twenty miles of Hudson River, on the third day of January 1749, he granted the charter of Bennington, on that line, to which he claimed the province extended, and six miles north of the line of Massachusetts. This grant occasioned a correspondence and mutual remonstrances between the governors of New York and New Hampshire, in relation to the rights of their respective provinces. The governor of New York claimed and contended, that the grant to the Duke of York in the year 1663, which was confirmed to him in the year 1674, after the conquest of the Dutch in 1673, and extended to the west bank of Connecticut River, settled the claim of New York.*

Notwithstanding the controversy between the governors of these two provinces, and the opposition made by New York, to the issuing of grants by New Hampshire, Governor WENTWORTH continued to grant charters of townships, as applications were made for them. During the following five years, from 1750 to 1754 inclusive, sixteen townships were chartered, principally on the east side of the mountains. From that time to the year 1761, during the prosecution of the French war, the territory became a thoroughfare for the excursions of French and Indian scouting parties, and was, on that ac-

* Nearly the whole history, which we have given of the controversy between the governors of New Hampshire and New York, and subsequently, between the latter and the Green Mountain Boys, is taken from original documents, in the Documentary History of New York.

count, in so disturbed a state, that no grants were made or asked for. After the conquest of Canada, in the year 1760, and after quiet and security had been restored to the territory, numerous applications were made, and in the year 1761 no less than sixty towns were chartered. In that year, all the towns in the County of Addison were chartered, except as follows: Ferrisburgh, Monkton and Pocock, now Bristol, were chartered in 1762, Orwell, and Whiting, in August 1763, and Panton, was re-chartered on the 3d of November 1764. And this was the last charter granted by the governor of New Hampshire, within the territory. The whole number of charters of towns granted by him in this State, is one hundred and thirty-one, besides several others to individuals.

Lieut. Governor COLDEN of New York, disturbed and alarmed by the great number of grants made by New Hampshire, issued his proclamation on the 28th day of December 1763, warning all persons against purchasing lands under those grants, and requiring all civil officers "to continue to exercise jurisdiction in their respective functions, as far as to the banks of Connecticut River," and enjoining the sheriff of Albany to return to him "the names of all and every person or persons, who under the grants of New Hampshire, do or shall hold possession of any lands westward of Connecticut River, that they may be proceeded against according to law."

On the 19th of March, 1764, the governor of New Hampshire, issued a counter proclamation, in which he contends, "that the patent to the Duke of York is obsolete, and cannot convey any certain boundary to New York, that can be claimed as a boundary, as plainly appears by the several boundary lines of the Jerseys on the west, and the colony of Connecticut on the east," and encourages the grantees under New Hampshire, "to be industrious in clearing and cultivating their lands," and commands "all civil officers to continue and be diligent in exercising jurisdiction in their respective offices, as far westward as grants of land have been made by this government, and to deal with any person or persons that may presume to interrupt the inhabitants or settlers on said lands, as to law and justice doth appertain."

At an early period of the controversy, and soon after the first

grant was made by New Hampshire, it was agreed by the governors of the two provinces, to refer the question in dispute to the king; but no decision had yet been made. The king had, on the 7th of October 1763, issued a proclamation in behalf of the reduced officers and privates of the lately disbanded army, directing bounty lands to be granted them. In view of this order, and the great number of grants made by New Hampshire, in the disputed territory, Governor CORBIN, about the time of issuing his proclamation, above mentioned, wrote several pressing letters to the Board of Trade in England, insisting on the grant to the Duke of York, as conclusive of the right of New York, and urging a speedy decision of the question. In his letter of the 6th of February 1764, he represents, that great numbers of the officers and soldiers had applied to him for grants; and in his letter of the 12th of April, of the same year, he says, "about four hundred reduced officers and disbanded soldiers, have already applied to me, for lands, pursuant to his Majesty's proclamation, which at this time are to be surveyed for them in that part claimed by New Hampshire. Your lordships will perceive the necessity of determining the claim of New Hampshire speedily." It was charged also, at the time by the claimants under New Hampshire, and stated by historians of that period,—on what authority we know not,—that a petition, with forged signatures of many of the New Hampshire settlers, was sent with the governor's letters to England, requesting that the territory should be annexed to New York. In the public remonstrances of the New Hampshire claimants, conjectures were expressed, that there were "more or less wrong representations made to his majesty to obtain the jurisdiction," and that his "majesty and ministers of State had been egregiously misinformed." However that may be, in pursuance of the urgent solicitations of Governor CORBIN, the king in council, on the 20th day of July, 1764, without notice to the opposite party, adopted an order, settling the west bank of Connecticut River as the boundary of the two provinces.

The only charter of which we have knowledge, as being issued, by the governor of New Hampshire, after the king's order, was that of Panton, as herefore mentioned, dated November 3, 1764, which

was before notice of the order had been received in this country, that not arriving until the following spring. On the receipt of the order, Governor Wentworth, as well as the governor of New York, issued his proclamation, giving notice to all persons concerned, of the decision of the King in council, fixing the boundary. And in all his subsequent transactions, he seems to have acquiesced in the decision, and recognized the jurisdiction of New York over the territory. The claimants under New Hampshire expressed no opposition to that jurisdiction at the time, not suspecting that the titles, which they had derived from the British government through one agent, and had paid for, would be superseded by grants from the same authority, through another agent, and that, under these circumstances, they should be compelled to re-purchase their lands, under much more oppressive conditions, in order to hold them.

And such would seem to have been the views of the British government at home. The order in council settling the boundary does not seem to be a decision, as to what had been or legally was the boundary, but it says, the King "doth hereby order and declare the western banks of the river Connecticut." "to be the boundary line between the said two provinces." On the 11th of April 1767, Lord SHELburne, president of the board of trade, wrote to Governor MOORE, of New York, reciting that two petitions had been presented to the King, "one by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and the other by SAMUEL ROBINSON, in behalf of himself and more than one thousand other grantees," says, "In my letter of the 11th of December, I was very explicit upon point of former grants; you are therein directed to take care, that the inhabitants lying westward of the line, reported by the Lords of Trade, as the boundaries of the two provinces, be not molested, on account of territorial difference, or disputed jurisdiction; for whatever province the settlers may belong to, it should make no difference in their property, provided their titles to their lands should be found good in other respects, or that they have been long in uninterrupted possession of them." And he adds, "the unreasonableness of obliging a very large tract of country to pay a second time the immense sum of thirty three thousand pounds in fees, according to the allegation

of this petition, for no other reason than its being found necessary to settle the line of boundary between the colonies in question, is so unjustifiable, that his majesty is not only determined to have the strictest inquiry made into the circumstances of the charge, but expects the clearest and fullest answer to every part of it."

On the 24th of July 1767, the King in council, adopted an order on the subject. This order, after reciting at length the report "of the committee of council for plantation affairs," says, "His Majesty, with the advice of his privy council, doth hereby strictly charge, require and command, that the governor of New York, for the time being, do not (upon pain of His Majesty's highest displeasure) presume to make any grant whatever, of any part of the lands described in said report, until His Majesty's further pleasure shall be known concerning the same."

While the controversy was pending between the two governments, and before the King's order settling the boundary was known, a collision arose out of it in Pownal. But the facts in the case presented a different question from that, which so extensively prevailed afterwards among other patents granted by New York. One called the Hoosick patent was granted as early as 1688. The charter of Pownal, when granted by New Hampshire, included part of this patent; and the New Hampshire grantees claimed possession of certain lands, on which several Dutch families had settled under the Hoosick patent. In August 1764, the sheriff of Albany, in pursuance of the proclamation of Governor COLDEN, before mentioned, hearing that the New Hampshire claimants had dispossessed several of the Dutch families, and were about to drive off others, went in pursuit, taking with him "two of the justices and a few other good people," and arrested "SAMUEL ASHLEY, who called himself a deputy, SAMUEL ROBINSON, a justice of the peace," and others, who claimed the land, and committed them to the jail in Albany. But they were afterwards bailed and not further prosecuted. Governor WENTWORTH being informed of this transaction, wrote to Governor COLDEN, remonstrating against it, and requesting him to release the prisoners. To which the governor, with the advice of the council, replied, that as the offence was committed "within the

undoubted jurisdiction of New York, he could do no further therein, than to recommend that the bail be moderate," and added that the controversy respecting the boundary "already lies with His Majesty."

As soon as the boundary was settled by the king's order, a large number of grants were made by the governor of New York, to reduced officers and disbanded soldiers, and others, who made application for them, and soon extended over nearly the whole territory chartered by New Hampshire. The valleys of Lake Champlain and Otter Creek, were granted principally to reduced officers, and a large territory, north of Addison County, was reserved for non-commissioned officers and soldiers. A small tract was also reserved for them in the County of Addison, near the bend of the creek in Weybridge and New Haven, and perhaps some contiguous territory.

At first the governor and council of New York, seemed desirous to encourage actual settlers under the New Hampshire grants to take out new charters under New York, in confirmation of their former titles. On the 22d of May 1765, the following order was adopted :

"The council taking into consideration the case of those persons, who are actually settled on the grants of the governor of New Hampshire, and that the dispossessing of such persons might be ruinous to themselves and their families, is of opinion, and it is accordingly ordered by his Honor, the Lieutenant Governor, with the advice of the council, that the surveyor general do not, until further order made, return on any warrant of survey, already or which may hereafter come to his hands, of any lands so actually possessed under such grants, unless for the persons in actual possession thereof as aforesaid."

Another order was adopted, July 11, 1766, by which it was ordered, that all persons holding or claiming lands under "the New Hampshire grants, do as soon as may be, appear by themselves or their attorneys, and produce the same, together with all deeds, conveyances, or other instruments, by which they derive any title or claim to said lands, before his Excellency in council, and the claim of such person or persons, which shall not appear as aforesaid, within the space of three months from the date hereof be rejected."

In pursuance of these orders, several individuals in the towns west of the mountains, made application for a confirmation of their New Hampshire titles; but much larger numbers, and nearly all in some towns east of the mountains, took confirmations of their titles from New-York. We have no documents which enable us to ascertain the number or dates of the grants made, from the time of the order establishing the boundary to that which forbid further grants. It seems there was some delay on account of the stamp act then in force, the governor being "determined not to issue any papers except such as were stamped," and "the people refusing to take them on that condition;" "of course the offices were shut up," as represented by Governor MOORE, in his letter of the 9th of June 1767, in answer to Lord SHELBURNE's letter above mentioned. But he adds, "No sooner was the stamp act repealed and the offices opened again, but petitions were preferred, by many of the inhabitants here for grants of land lying on Connecticut River." Again, referring to the order limiting the time for making application, he says, "This had the desired effect, and in a few months, petitions, memorials, &c., were lodged by persons sent up from thence, setting up claims to ninety-six townships."

Petitions had been sent up from the towns east of the mountains, for establishing one or more counties in the territory, and on the 22d of October 1765, the committee made a report to the governor and council, that, on account of the state of the country, it was inexpedient to establish counties, but they recommended to the governor to "appoint a competent number of fit persons for conservation of the peace and administration of justice in that part of the province." And on the 11th day of July 1766, an ordinance was adopted, "for establishing a court of common pleas and a court of general sessions of the peace," and judges and other officers were appointed. On the 19th of March 1768 "a large tract of land containing forty townships," was by letters patent "erected into a County by the name of the County of Cumberland." This County was bounded east by Connecticut River, south by Massachusetts, west by the highest part of the Green Mountain, and north by the same, or nearly the same, line which divides the present

Counties of Windsor and Orange. On the 23d of December 1772, it was ordered, that writs issue for the election of two representatives to the general assembly from that County.

On the 16th of March 1770, all the territory east of the mountains, and north of the County of Cumberland, was formed into a County, by the name of Gloucester, and the usual county officers were appointed. Soon after the territory west of the mountains, and north of the north lines of the towns of Sunderland and Arlington, and embracing considerable territory also west of the lake, was established as a County by the name of Charlotte: and the remainder of the New Hampshire Grants was embraced in the County of Albany. Previous to this division into counties, the whole territory was regarded as belonging to the County of Albany, and justices of the peace, and other officers of that County, exercised authority in that territory. By order of the governor and council, September 8, 1773, an ordinance was issued establishing courts, to be held in the County of Charlotte annually, "at the house of PATRICK SMITH, Esq., near Fort Edward."

The order of the king in council, staying further grants of land, seems not to have been very satisfactory to Governor MOORE, but he and his successors professed to regulate their proceedings by it, and applications were frequently made by succeeding governors to the board of trade, urging that the order might be rescinded. But the board of trade, instead of rescinding it, complain that the governor of New York "had taken upon him," contrary to the instructions, "to pass patents of confirmation of several of the townships," and had "also made other grants of lands within the same."

CHAPTER VI.

OPPOSITION WEST OF THE MOUNTAIN—NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE INHABITANTS OF BENNINGTON—AFFAIR AT WALLOOMSIC—CAPTURE AND TRIAL OF HOUGH—COL. REED'S CLAIM—CAPTAIN WOOSTER'S GRANT—DUNMORE'S GRANT.

WHILE a considerable portion of the settlers on the east side of the mountain, seemed thus inclined to submit to the claims of New York, and accept confirmations of their charters, nearly all on the west side refused to take such confirmations under the governors proclamation, with "a quit rent of half a crown or two and six pence sterling," for each hundred acres, and with the exorbitant fees of the governor and other officers concerned in completing the titles, which it is said, amounted to one or two thousand dollars for each charter. And the controversy with New York was transferred from the governor of New Hampshire, to the claimants under his grants. These chose, rather than submit to the terms required, and pay for their charters a second time, under less favorable conditions, to defend the titles they had in such way as they must; and accordingly made their preparations for that purpose. They proceeded to organize the several towns and appointed the requisite officers, and so far as their circumstances allowed, adopted the laws of New Hampshire: but, being without any established government or law, where their peculiar circumstances required, they became "a law unto themselves." To be the better prepared for the impending crisis, the several towns west of the mountains appointed committees of safety, and these occasionally met in convention, to consult for the general defence. For this purpose they organized a military force, "of which ETHAN ALLEN was appointed Colonel Commandant, and SETH WARNER, REMEMBRANCE BAKER, ROBERT COCKRAN and others were appointed captains." Under these leaders every able

bodied man stood ready, when called on, to enter the service. Thus organized they waged an exterminating war against all settlers, under a New York title, on lands which were claimed under a New Hampshire grant, and against all persons acting officially within the territory, under the laws of the former State. All rights and powers, claimed under the authority of that State were denied and resisted. If surveyors were sent to survey lands granted under that authority, they were met by a competent force and expelled from the territory. If justices of the peace, or constables living in the territory, who had taken office under the government of New York, attempted to discharge their several duties, or otherwise interested themselves in favor of that government, the leaders with a competent force visited and arrested them, and having administered sufficient punishment, banished them from the territory. If any man, claiming title under that State settled himself down in his hut on lands claimed by the "Green Mountain Boys," they appeared on the ground, and if he hesitated to relinquish his claim, leveled his cabin to the ground, desolated his land and crops, and left him and his family, houseless and destitute, to seek a shelter where else he might. No sheriff or other officer was permitted to serve process from the courts of Albany. If by any means writs of ejectment had been served, as was the case in the early state of the contest, and judgments obtained in the courts at Albany, or if any of the active agents, in defence of their claims, had been indicted as rioters, and the sheriff had been sent, with the *posse comitatus*, to execute the writs of possession, or arrest the rioters, he was set at defiance by a superior force and prevented from serving his process. The inhabitants called out from the neighboring towns in New York, to constitute a *posse*, were too little inclined to use force against the Green Mountain Boys, to be relied on, and generally fled before they came to close quarters, and left the sheriff, with his few friends from Albany to fight the battles. At a general meeting of the committees at Arlington, in March 1774, it was, among other things, resolved, "That as a country, we will stand by and defend our friends and neighbors so indicted, (as rioters) at the expense of our lives and fortunes."

The claimants under New Hampshire, were not permitted, in the Courts of New York, to give their grants in evidence in defence of their claims. The Green Mountain Boys therefore, decided to make no further defence there, but to defend themselves, as they might, by force. Whenever the leaders chose to give their proceedings the forms of law, they established a court among themselves, and constituted themselves the triers, as well as complainants and executive officers, and passed and executed their own sentence.

While these proceedings were going on in the "New Hampshire Grants," the friends of New York were constantly plying the governor and council and legislature of that State for relief by complaints, petitions and remonstrances, accompanied with affidavits to sustain them, while the government looked on with amazement and were puzzled to find means adequate for a remedy. The "Bennington Mob," as they were called, had not only inspired the "Yorkers" in the territory with terror and dismay, but satisfied the New York government, that the means within their control were insufficient to meet the force brought against them. On the 19th of May, 1772, Governor TRYON of New York wrote a letter to Rev. WILLIAM DEWEY, minister of Bennington, and other inhabitants of that place and vicinity, inviting them to lay before the government "the causes of their illegal proceedings," and requesting them to appoint Mr. DEWEY and "certain others, as agents to lay their grievances before the governor and council, and giving assurance of "full protection to any persons they should choose," "except ROBERT COCHRAN, as also ALLEN, BAKER and SEVIL, mentioned in his proclamation of the 9th of December last, and SETH WARNER, whose audacious behavior to a civil magistrate has subjected him to the penalties of the laws of his country."

STEPHEN FAY and his son Dr. JONAS FAY were appointed agents, and by them was sent a general answer to Gov. TRYON's letter, dated June 5, 1772, explaining the grounds of their grievances, signed by Mr. DEWEY and others; and of the same date a more detailed reply, in explanation of their proceedings, signed by EPHRAIM ALLEN, SETH WARNER, REMEMBRANCE BAKER and ROBERT COCHRAN. These letters were laid by the governor before the council and refer-

red to a committee, who recommended that the governor "should afford the inhabitants of those townships all the relief in his power, by suspending, until his Majesty's pleasure should be known, all prosecutions in behalf of the crown, on account of the crimes with which they stand charged by the depositions before us, and to recommend to the owners of the contested lands, under grants of this province, to put a stop during the same period to all civil suits concerning the lands in question." This recommendation was adopted by the council, and when communicated, through the agents, to the people of Bennington and vicinity, was received with enthusiasm and accepted by them as entirely satisfactory. But this promise of peace was soon disturbed and the controversy was renewed and prosecuted as fiercely as ever.

The governor of New York, with the advice of the council, issued one proclamation after another, offering large rewards for the apprehension of ALLEN, BAKER, WARNER, COCHERAN, and other rioters to no purpose. To as little purpose the legislature passed severe resolutions; and on the 9th of March, 1774, a law, which, for its savageness, has no superior in the legislation of any civilized community. Referring to the riots which had taken place in the counties of Albany and Charlotte, by certain of the leaders, naming ETHAN ALLEN and others, it enacts, among other provisions, that "as often as either of the above named persons, or any other person shall be indicted in either of the counties aforesaid, for any offence perpetrated after the passing of this act, made capital by this or any other law," the governor is authorized "to make his order in council, requiring and commanding such offender or offenders to surrender themselves respectively, within the space of seventy days next after the first publication thereof," "to one of his Majesty's justices of the peace for either of said counties respectively, who are hereby required to commit them without bail or mainprize," to the jail in New York or Albany. "And in case the said offenders shall not respectively surrender themselves pursuant to such order," "he or they shall from the day to be appointed for his or their surrendry, as aforesaid, be adjudged and deemed to be convicted and attainted of felony, by verdict and judgment without benefit of clergy."

Governor TRYON had before that, on the 31st of August, 1773, called on Gen. HALDIMAND, commander of the British forces, for a sufficient number of regular troops to quell the riots, and afterwards, September 1, 1774, a similar application was made to Gen. GAGE, both of which were declined. Application was also made to the home government for regular troops and declined.

The first open and forcible collision, arising out of this controversy, subsequent to the occurrence of the Hoosick patent, as mentioned above, occurred on the Walloomsic patent. This patent was granted to JAMES DELANCY, GERARDUS STEUYVESANT and others, July 15, 1739, about ten years previous to the first charter granted by New Hampshire, and was the field on which Bennington battle was fought, August 16, 1777. The charters of Bennington and Shaftsbury covered a part of this tract, and the farm of James Breckenridge was laid on this interfering territory. "Commissioners and a surveyor were appointed to make partition of certain lots," on this tract. "for the more effectual collecting of his Majesty's quit rents." Lieut. Governor CORDEN in his proclamation of December 12, 1769, states that "the said commissioners, being employed in surveying the said lots, were on the 19th day of October last past, interrupted and opposed by a number of armed men, tumultuously and riotously assembled for the declared purpose of preventing the said partition, who by open force compelled the commissioners and surveyor to desist from their survey, and by insults and menaces, so intimidated the said commissioners, that, apprehensive for the safety of their persons, they found it necessary to relinquish any further attempt to perform their trust," and represents "that JAMES BRECKENRIDGE, JEDIDIAH DUE, SAMUEL ROBINSON and three others were among the principal authors and actors in the said riot," and commands and requires the sheriff of Albany to apprehend and commit "the before named rioters and offenders," and if necessary to take the *posse comitatus*. BRECKENRIDGE and ROBINSON, in their affidavit, deny that they resisted the surveyor, but say "a few more people assembled, a few of which had guns;" that they "forbid their running, for we held our lands by our New Hampshire charters." "and if they run,

they must run it as disputed lands." Whatever the facts were, the commissioners and surveyor quit the premises.

Actions of ejectment were soon after commenced against BRECKENRIDGE and eight others, whose land had been granted to reduced officers and others, and at the succeeding term of the circuit court at Albany, judgments were obtained against him and three others. It is said "that BRECKENRIDGE made no defence, being within twenty miles of Hudson's River;" but more probably because his land was included in the Walloomsic patent, granted prior to the charter of Bennington.

From the result of these legal proceedings, "It was hoped that the riotous spirit would subside," and commissioners were again sent to make partition of the patent, who made complaint, that "on the 20th of September they were again opposed and prevented from effecting said partition by a riotous and tumultuous body of men." "among whom was SILAS ROBINSON," and three others named. And thereupon Governor DUNMORE issued a new proclamation for the apprehension of the rioters. The sheriff afterwards reported, that in obedience to the proclamation, he had arrested SILAS ROBINSON, one of the rioters; and thereupon the governor and council made an order directing the attorney general to prosecute him. He was afterwards bailed but never tried.

The following case, among numerous others which we might record, will illustrate the character of the proceedings of the "Green Mountain Boys," or at least show how they were regarded and represented by the "Yorkers." BENJAMIN HOUGH, who represented himself as an "Anabaptist preacher of the gospel," resided in Socialborough, a New York town on Otter Creek, embracing the whole or a part of each of the towns of Clarendon and Rutland, had accepted a commission of justice of the peace, and was an active friend of New York. In March, 1775, he preferred his petition to Governor TRYON, stating his sufferings, and praying for relief, accompanied by his own affidavit, and those of other persons to sustain his petition. In his own affidavit he states, among other things, "that he was attacked by about thirty persons, a number of whom were armed with firelocks, swords and hatchets,

was seized and carried a prisoner to Sunderland," where he was kept in custody until they sent to Bennington "for ETHAN ALLEN and SETH WARNER;" that on the 30th day of January 1775, "the rioters appointed a court for the trial of this deponent, which consisted of the following persons, to wit: ETHAN ALLEN, ROBERT COCHRAN" and four others, "and they being seated, ordered this deponent to be brought before them:" "that ETHAN ALLEN laid the three following accusations to the charge of this deponent, to wit: 1. This deponent had complained to the government of New York of their (the rioters) mobbing and injuring BENJAMIN STENGER and others: 2. That the deponent had dissuaded and discouraged the people from joining the mob in their proceedings; and 3rdly, That the deponent had taken a commission of the peace under the government of New York, and exercised his office, as a magistrate in the County of Charlotte, alledging that this deponent well knew, that they (the mob) did not allow of any magistrate there;" that the judges having consulted together for some time, ETHAN ALLEN pronounced the following sentence, which he read from a paper, which he held in his hand, to wit: "That he should be tied up to a tree and receive two hundred lashes, on the naked back, and then, as soon as he should be able, should depart the New Hampshire Grants, and not return again, upon pain of five hundred lashes." After the execution of this sentence, ALLEN and WARNER gave a certificate, that he had "received a full punishment for his crimes," and the inhabitants were directed to give him "a free and unmolested passport toward the city of New York," "he behaving as becometh."

But not to trespass further upon the province of State history, in detailing the incidents of this controversy, we add only a few, which occurred within the limits of the County.

Colonel REID, of a Royal Highland regiment, had received from the government of New York a grant of land, as a reduced, or half pay officer, on Otter Creek, including the falls at Vergennes, whose tenants had been dispossessed, in August 1772, by IRA ALLEN and others. This occurred, while the agents, who had been appointed by the inhabitants of Bennington, at the request of Governor TRYON,

as stated in a former page, were in a negotiation with the governor and council, which resulted in the conciliatory measure by them adopted. This proceeding, when it came to the knowledge of Governor TRYON, so irritated him that he wrote a severe letter to the "inhabitants of Bennington and the adjacent country," charging them with a "breach of faith and honor, made by a body of your people in dispossessing several settlers on Otter Creek," at the very time the negotiations were going on, and requiring their "assistance in putting forthwith those families, who have been dispossessed, into re-possession of the lands and tenements."

The following is the substance of the answer of the committees of "Bennington, and the adjacent country" to this letter, signed by ETHAN ALLEN, clerk, on the 25th of August 1772, in explanation of the proceedings complained of. The people, having noticed, that "Mr. COCKBURN, a noted surveyor," had taken "a tour to the northerly parts of the New Hampshire Grants," (on Onion River) "to survey and make locations on lands," which had been granted by New Hampshire, "rallied a small party and pursued and overtook him and his party, and in their pursuit, passed the towns of Panton and New Haven, near the mouth of Otter Creek, dispossessed Col. REID of a saw mill in said Panton, which by force," and without right, "he had taken from the original owners more than three years before, and did, at the same time, extend his force, terrors and threats into the town of New Haven," "who so terrified the inhabitants, (which were about twelve in number) that they left their possessions and farms to the conquerers, and escaped with the skin of their teeth." "Col. REID, at the same time, and with the same force, did take possession of one hundred and thirty saw logs, and fourteen thousand feet of pine boards," and converted them to their own use. In 1769, a man by the name of PANGBORN, built there a saw mill, and a few claimants under the New Hampshire grant, were in possession of the lands in that year. After they were driven off, REID's men built a grist mill. The committees also deny, that there was any breach of faith, as the result of the negotiations between Governor TRYON and the delegates from Bennington was not known at the time, and the agents

were not authorized to complete any arrangements, so as to be binding on the people of the Grants, until ratified by them. They also promptly refused to obey the governor's requisition to afford assistance in restoring Col. REID's men to the possession of the lands. And thus ended the result of the negotiations for conciliatory measures between the parties in 1772.

The latter part of June, or the fore part of July 1773, Col. REID, engaged several Scotch immigrants, lately arrived at New York, to settle on his lands, of which he had been dispossessed, as above mentioned, and went with them to Otter Creek. On entering upon the lands, they found several persons settled on them, claiming title under the New Hampshire charters. One of them was JOSHUA HYDE, who afterwards removed to Middlebury, and settled in the south part of that town. Col. REID, in some way, got rid of these tenants, and entered into possession of the mill and lands claimed by him. The Green Mountain Boys, learning this fact, ALLEN, WARNER and BAKER, with a strong force, consisting, as represented by the Scotch tenants, of more than one hundred men well armed, marched for Otter Creek, and on the 11th day of August, appeared on the ground, drove off the Scotchmen, burnt their houses and other buildings, tore down the mill, which, it was said, Col. REID had lately built, broke the mill stones in pieces and threw them down the falls. JOHN CAMERON, one of the Scotch tenants, in his affidavit, as to the manner in which they went into possession under Col. REID, states, "That the persons" (the tenants in possession) "did agree voluntarily, to remove from Col. REID's land, till the King's pleasure should be known, provided Col. REID would purchase their whole crops then on the ground, that they might not lose their labor, which Col. REID consented to, and paid them the full value for it accordingly." The affidavit also states, "That the deponent was much surprised to see, among the rioters, JOSHUA HYDE, one of the three men, who had entered into a written obligation with Col. REID, not to return again, and to whom Col. REID, on that account, had paid a sum of money for his crops." *

* Mr. THOMPSON, in his history of Vermont, in stating this transaction, says nothing about the voluntary removal of the New Hampshire claimants, and a

A tract of "three thousand acres of land on the east bank of Lake Champlain, within a mile and a quarter of the fort there," was granted under the great seal of the Province of New York. "to DAVID WOOSTER,† of New Haven, in the Colony of Connecticut, Esquire, being a captain on half pay, reduced from His Majesty's fifty-first regiment." This tract was in the north part of Addison and probably extended into a part of Pantton. In his deposition laid before the governor and council, dated February 20, 1773, he states, among other things, that "on visiting these lands‡ he found five families, which had then lately settled," "some of them, pretending to have no right at all promised to leave said lands. The others the deponent then served ejectments on, which issued out of the inferior court of common pleas of Albany. Whereupon they also submitted, and desired the deponent to give them leases of part of said lands, which this deponent consented to; gave them permission to remain on the lands, acknowledging him to be their landlord, until it was convenient for him to return and give them leases in form." He states also, "that in the month of September preceeding, he went to his lands in order to give leases to the settlers," and "that upon the deponent's arrival on his lands, the settlers thereon and others, collected together in a body, about thirteen in number; when the deponent offered those who had settled on his

promise not to return on being paid for their crops, but says, "On their arrival, the New Hampshire settlers were a second time compelled to abandon the place. Rev. Dr. MERRILL, in preparing his history of Middlebury, obtained from HYDE's family, after his decease, also a different account of the manner in which he was dispossessed of his farm. This states, that he was arrested and made his escape, and sent back word to Col REID that, if he was allowed to depart in peace, he would never come back to his land, and soon after sold it, and the purchaser took possession. HYDE, on his way to Connecticut after his expulsion, met ALLEN's company at Sudbury and returned with him.

† This Captain DAVID WOOSTER, at the commencement of the revolutionary war was appointed by the legislature of Connecticut a major general of the troops of that State. Being at home in New Haven in April, 1777, when the British troops came up the sound and burned the town of Danbury, he volunteered and joined the troops suddenly raised to oppose them, and while rallying the troops under his command, received a mortal wound, of which he soon died.

‡ This first visit was in 1767 or 1768.

lands, leases, which they absolutely refused to accept, on any terms whatever; but declared that they would support themselves there by force of arms, and that they would spill their blood before they would leave the said lands." Whereupon, "being well armed with pistols," he "proceeded to serve two declarations in ejectment on two principal ringleaders," "notwithstanding they continued their firelocks presented against him during the whole time; that after the deponent had served the said ejectments, they declared with one voice, that they would not attend any court in the Province of New York, nor would be concluded by any law of New York respecting their lands."

Among other grants by New York, within the present limits of Addison county, a considerable tract of land was granted or reserved to the Earl of Dunmore, who was governor of that State in 1770 and 1771, embracing, as it appears by an ancient map, the town of Leicester and at least a part of Salisbury, from Otter Creek to the Green Mountains, and including the lake which still bears his name. On the borders of this beautiful lake, and in the midst of the romantic scenery which surrounds it, a large establishment has been recently built, as a retreat for the accommodation of summer visitors, and for the resort of pleasure parties at other seasons, by an incorporated association, chiefly under the superintendence of the late EDWARD D. BARBER, Esq. The establishment has since been purchased by a company of southern gentlemen, who are still enlarging and ornamenting it, intending to make it a summer residence for themselves and a large number of others.

While the question was pending in 1772, as to the location of the public buildings for the county of Charlotte, Lord DUNMORE's land was proposed for that purpose, especially for the reason that it was as central at that time as the state of the population would allow, and because it was near Crown Point, where military aid could be obtained to quell riots of the disaffected, if necessary. Lord DUNMORE offered, that if his lands were fixed on, he would "most cheerfully build a court house or other buildings, which may be thought requisite."

CHAPTER VII.

EFFECTS OF THE WAR AND THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE
ON THE CONTROVERSY—CONCLUSION OF THE CONTROVERSY.

It was well, probably, for the contending parties, that the commencement of the revolutionary war opened a new field and presented a new object for their efforts and anxieties, and checked the asperity of the controversy and the violence of the collisions. The controversy, which in the outset, was sufficiently complicated, had become more and more entangled and hopeless of settlement by every movement which had been made on either side.

But, although the commencement and continuance of the war changed in some measure the position and operations of the parties, it did not change their settled and unwavering determination to maintain their several claims. The State of New York had no thought of surrendering their claim to jurisdiction over the New Hampshire Grants. And the inhabitants of the Grants had as little thought of ever submitting to that jurisdiction; but they began more openly and boldly to insist on establishing themselves as a separate and independent State. And several circumstances at this time occurred to encourage their hopes. They had before acknowledged the sovereignty of the British government, and their right to dispose of their destiny. By the declaration of independence, that sovereignty was thrust out of the way, and Congress had taken its place. They had renounced all allegiance to New York, and did not acknowledge that government as having any authority over them. And as they had not been received into the Union, in the capacity of a separate State, they denied the authority of Congress to exercise any authority over them, until they were placed upon the footing of the other States, as a part of

the confederacy by which that body had been constituted. They were of course, in their own view, without a government.

Until this time the counties of Cumberland and Gloucester had generally submitted to the government of New York, which had established courts and appointed the officers of those counties. But there were always many individuals opposed to that jurisdiction. The idea of establishing a separate government led the inhabitants to look around them and consider their state. The condition of their land titles was uncertain. Many of them, from various causes had failed to obtain a confirmation of their titles, and they began to discover that the heavy quit rents and expenses which would be required would be an unreasonable burthen, "which," in language not very different from that of more modern land reformers "they consider an innovation upon the rights of mankind, for whose use such lands were given by a bountiful Providence, without reservation, and which ought not, in their opinion, to be charged with taxes, other than for the general support and defence of the State and government." They discovered also that the seat of government was so remote that "the obtaining of justice is rendered laborious, tedious and expensive," and that the influence of the government is "weak and dissipated," "to the great encouragement of the lawless and wicked."

It is understood that the excitement which raised the mob in March, 1775, to stop the proceedings of the court at Westminster, and arrest and imprison the judges and other officers, had no reference to the question of land titles, or jurisdiction. But it is not improbable, that the scarcity of money, and their inability to pay the heavy amount of debts put in suit, which produced that excitement, might have stimulated an opposition to the government, whose courts and sheriff were a terror to the whole community. Accordingly, "a meeting of the committees appointed by a large body of inhabitants, on the east side of the Green Mountains," was held at Westminster, on the 11th day of April, of that year, which adopted spirited resolutions against the government of New York. In the meantime, agents were sent from the west side of the mountains to encourage those rising dispositions, and ascertain the pre-

vailing sentiments of those counties, as to the establishment of an independent government.

Soon after ETHAN ALLEN and SETH WARNER returned from the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, they "set off on a journey to the Continental Congress, with the design of procuring pay for the soldiers under them, and soliciting authority to raise a new regiment in the New Hampshire Grants. In both these objects they were successful." The Congress "recommended to the Provincial Congress of New York, that after consulting General SCHUYLER, they should employ, in the army to be raised for the defence of America, those called 'Green Mountain Boys,' under such officers as the said 'Green Mountain Boys' should choose." ALLEN and WARNER, notwithstanding their outlawry, repaired with the recommendation, to the Congress of New York; and that body with some delay and reluctance, resolved that a regiment of Green Mountain Boys should be raised, not exceeding five hundred men, and to consist of seven companies: who were to choose their own officers, except the field officers. "A lieutenant colonel was to be the highest officer." The committees of several townships assembled at Dorset, and made choice of "SETH WARNER, lieutenant colonel and SAMUEL SAFFORD for major."

"Knowing the value of Colonel ALLEN's experience and activity, General SCHUYLER persuaded him to remain in the army, chiefly with a view of acting as a pioneer among the Canadians."* On the 24th of September, 1775, in an attempt to capture Montreal, with a small body of troops, he was taken prisoner through the failure of Major Brown to co-operate with him, as agreed between them.

By virtue of his election as lieutenant colonel, WARNER promptly raised his regiment, and joined the forces under General SCHUYLER, in the invasion of Canada, and performed very active and useful services. But neither he or his officers had received their commissions from the government of New York. On the 16th day of September, 1775, General MONTGOMERY commanding the

* SPARK'S Memoir of ETHAN ALLEN.

forces, which were besieging St. John's, "issued an order appointing WARNER colonel of a regiment of Green Mountain Rangers, requiring that he should be obeyed as such." This, it is presumed, was designed only as a temporary appointment, and on the 20th day of November following, on account of the destitute condition of his troops, General MONTGOMERY discharged them, and they returned home. But WARNER was not long permitted to remain inactive. In January, 1776, he received a letter from General WOOSTER, after the defeat of the Americans at Quebec, commending him and his "valiant Green Mountain Boys," in which he says, "let me beg of you to raise as many men as you can, and have them in Canada with the least possible delay, to remain till we can have relief from the Colonies. You will see that proper officers are appointed under you," and promises, that his troops should "have the same pay as the Continental troops." WARNER promptly complied with the request, and he and his troops were in Canada in a very short time, and remained there until the retreat of the American army. Through the hostility of the government of New York toward the Green Mountain Boys, or for some other culpable cause, he had received no commission, and he and his troops performed those services as volunteers. "Congress, on the 5th day of July, 1776, resolved to raise a regiment out of the troops who had served with so much reputation in Canada, to be commanded by a lieutenant colonel. WARNER was accordingly appointed lieutenant colonel and SAMUEL SAFFORD, major." *

No event had more decided tendency to strengthen the cause of the Green Mountain Boys, and encourage them to hope that Congress would finally recognize their independence, or to exasperate the people and government of New York, than the raising of this regiment, separate from and independant of that government. Complaints were made by the Yorkers on the Grants, that this measure rendered their condition more uncomfortable and hopeless; and the government of New York sent frequent remonstrances to Congress, demanding that the regiment should be disbanded.

* D. CHIPMAN's Memoir of WARNER.

In the meantime, reports were in circulation, that a considerable number of the members of Congress, were in favor of admitting Vermont into the Union, as an independent State. On the 11th day of April 1777, THOMAS YOUNG, of Philadelphia, an ardent friend, wrote a letter to the inhabitants, that after learning "the minds of several of the leading members," he could assure them, that they had nothing to do but to choose delegates to a convention, who should choose delegates to the General Congress, and form a constitution for the State." And he added, as a reason, why nothing more had been done in their behalf, "until you incorporate, and actually announce to Congress your having become a body politic, they cannot treat you as a free State."

In the meantime measures had been taken preparatory to a declaration of independence, and at an adjourned meeting of the convention, held at Westminster, on the 15th day of January, 1777, composed of delegates from all the Counties, a formal declaration was adopted, "that the district of territory, known by the name and description of the New Hampshire Grants, of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter, to be considered as a free and independent jurisdiction or State, by the name of New Connecticut, *alias* Vermont." And at a meeting of the convention afterwards, on the 4th day of June following, it was resolved that the State should be called Vermont. JONAS FAY, THOMAS CHITTENDEN, HEMAN ALLEN, and REUBEN JONES were appointed a committee to present to congress the above declaration, with the reasons which induced it.

In pursuance of the advice of Mr. YOUNG, the delegates who had been chosen for that purpose, met at Windsor, on the 2d day of July 1777, and adopted a constitution, fixed a time for the choice and meeting of the legislature under it, and appointed a committee of safety to act in the meantime. The session of the convention was closed in haste, occasioned by the news of the invasion of the country by a formidable force under General BURGOYNE; and by reason of that event and the movements which followed, notice for the election and meeting of the legislature was not seasonably given. The convention was therefore again called together, revised the constitution,

and appointed the second Thursday of March 1778, for the meeting of the Assembly. Mr. YOUNG had recommended the new constitution of Pennsylvania, providing for a single legislative body, with some alteration of the powers of the governor's council. This recommendation was adopted. But the people of Pennsylvania soon became dissatisfied with their constitution, and added a senate to the legislature. Ours remained with little alteration until the year 1855, when it was also amended so as to provide for a senate.

Against all these proceedings the New York government sent to Congress their remonstrances. On the other hand, the Green Mountain Boys, continued to urge their claims to be acknowledged as an independent State, and to be admitted into the Union. They claimed, that in declaring their independence, they only imitated the example of the Continental Congress: that the colonies were oppressed by the British government, and they had been oppressed by the New York government: that all the civil and political institutions of the country, which had been established under the authority of the crown of Great Britain, had been dissolved by their separation from that government, and so far as the government was concerned, all were reduced to a state of nature, and were left to form such government as they might choose; and that, in this respect, the people of Vermont were in the same condition as the other territories, and had the same right to establish their own government. As early as the 15th of May 1776, and before the declaration of American independence, the Continental Congress, recognizing the disorganized state of the country, and the propriety of a legal organization, before the adoption of such declaration, had "resolved, that it be recommended to the respective assemblies and conventions of the United Colonies, where no government, sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs, has been hitherto established, to adopt such government as shall, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and the safety of their constituents in particular, and America in general."

But Congress was placed in an embarrassing and delicate position, "between two fires." They saw the danger of irritating either party. Their proceedings were therefore vacillating in the extreme.

What they did at one time was undone at the next; and no final decision was ever adopted by that body.

In the meantime the Vermonters continued to adopt measures to reduce the government to system and order, in its operations over all parts of the State. The inhabitants were also becoming, not only accustomed to, but satisfied with, its operation. The settlement of the State and its population were rapidly increasing and adding strength to the government, and the claims of New York were thereby becoming every year more hopeless, and the condition of the friends of that government more uncomfortable.

ETHAN ALLEN, who had been captured in Canada in 1775, and held by the British a prisoner of war, being exchanged and released in May, 1778, soon returned home and resumed his position as leader of all the active operations of the State.

The government of Vermont did not hesitate to extend its jurisdiction and authority over the adherents of New York, as well as others. There still remained in Brattleborough, Guilford, and other towns in Windham county, in the year 1779, many individuals of this class, who endeavored to oppose the proceedings of Vermont. These were taxed and drafted into service as others, and "a sum of money was assessed on those who were supposed to have done least in the war." Some "acquiesced in it rather than contend." Among other acts, the Vermont party, in the spring of that year "ordered Capt. JAMES CLAY, Lieut. BENJAMIN WILSON" and another, who were militia officers appointed by New York, "to provide a man to go into the service." But they failing to obey the order, two of their cows were seized, and ordered to be sold, to pay the man hired by the Vermonters. On the day appointed for the sale, Colonel PATTERSON, who commanded the regiment of militia under New York, with his "field officers and a considerable part of the regiment," assembled and rescued the cattle, and delivered them to the owners. Within a week or two, ETHEAN ALLEN, with an armed body of troops, appeared there and arrested and imprisoned Colonel PATTERSON, and nearly all the officers of the regiment.

The legislature of Vermont, at their session in February, 1781, passed "a general act of amnesty in favor of such persons," who

had opposed its authority. Upon which those persons submitted to the authority of the State, and took the oath of allegiance. Afterwards, the legislature, for the defence of the frontiers, ordered "a quota of men to be raised in the several towns throughout the State." And thereupon the same "disaffected persons," "in the town and vicinage of Guilford, in the southern part of the County of Windham" raised a formidable opposition "to the raising and paying of them," and for the purpose of aiding the opposition, the government of New York appointed several of the disaffected persons to "civil and military offices," who undertook to use the laws of the State of New York over the citizens of this State. Upon which ERHAN ALLEN, at the head of a military force was sent by order of the governor "to assist the sheriff of Windham County, in the execution of the laws." TIMOTHY PHELPS, sheriff, TIMOTHY CHURCH, colonel, and more than one hundred civil and military officers and privates, were arrested and brought before the courts, and five of them were sentenced to banishment, and confiscation of property, and others to fines and imprisonment.

These proceedings were occasions for new appeals from Governor CLINTON to Congress for their speedy and efficient interference. On occasion of the latter proceeding, Congress, on the 5th day of December, 1782, adopted resolutions, condemning, in severe terms, the action of Vermont, and among other things, requiring the people of that State, "without delay to make full and ample restitution to TIMOTHY CHURCH, TIMOTHY PHELPS, HENRY EVANS, WILLIAM SHATTUCK, and such others as have been condemned to banishment, or confiscation of estate, or have been otherwise deprived of property," "and that they be not molested in their persons or properties, on their return to their habitations in the said district."

These resolutions were answered in a very spirited letter from Governor CHITTENDEN, denying the authority of Congress to interfere in the internal proceedings of Vermont, containing a very able argument in justification of their measures, and promptly refusing to obey the requirement of Congress. The General Assem-

bly also adopted a letter to Congress, embracing more concisely the same sentiments.

These are among the last acts of interference, in the affairs of Vermont, on the part of Congress, or the New York government. The legislature of that State, on the first day of March, 1786, thought proper to make the compensation, which Vermont had refused, to the last mentioned sufferers; and granted them a township of land in the county of Chenango, eight miles square, named Clinton, now Bainbridge.

In the meantime the people of Vermont, with quiet and undisturbed prosperity, continued to press forward in their career of separate and independent existence, with increasing indifference to the hostility or favor of any exterior power. At length on the 15th day of July, 1789, the legislature of New York, tired of the fruitless controversy, giving up all hope of reducing the territory to her jurisdiction, and desirous, it is said, of increasing the northern influence in Congress, which Vermont might bring, passed an act appointing commissioners, with full power to acknowledge her independence, and settle all existing controversies. On the 22d of October following, the legislature of Vermont appointed commissioners on their part with similar powers.* On the 7th of October, 1790, the commissioners agreed upon the boundaries and the terms of settlement; that Vermont should be admitted into the Union, and on such admission all claims to jurisdiction on the part of New York, should cease, and as a compensation to those, who claimed lands under New York, Vermont should pay thirty thousand dollars. On the 28th of the same month, the legislature of Vermont passed an act, accepting the boundaries and settlement, and agreeing to pay \$30,000. On the 10th of January, 1791, a convention of delegates chosen for the purpose, passed and subscribed a resolution, "approving, assenting to and ratifying" the

* The commissioners appointed on the part of New York were ROBERT YATES, JOHN LANSING, JR., GULIEN VERPLANK, SIMEON DEWITT, EGBERT BENSON, and MELANCTON SMITH, and on the part of Vermont, ISAAC TICHENOR, STEPHEN R. BRADLEY, NATHANIEL CHIPMAN, ELIJAH PAINE, IRA ALLEN, STEPHEN JACOB and ISRAEL SMITH.

Constitution of the United States ; and on the 18th day of February of that year. Congress passed an act, "that on the 4th day of March " following, " the State of Vermont shall be received and admitted into the Union, as a new and entire member of the United States of America."

CHAPTER VIII.

INCIDENTS OF THE WAR IN THE COUNTY OF ADDISON.

THE revolutionary war, which had been ended, some years before Vermont was admitted to the Union, furnished but few incidents, which can properly constitute a part of the history of Addison County. Very few permanent settlements had been made in the county before its commencement. It is said that JAMES MCINTOSH, a Scotchman, commenced a settlement in territory now in the city of Vergennes, in the year 1766: and other settlements were made on the creek above the falls in New Haven, now Waltham, as early as 1769. Col. JOHN CHIPMAN, in 1766 made a small clearing on his farm in Middlebury, but did not return to it, with his family, until 1773; and in the latter year several other families were settled in that town. And it is said that in the charter limits of Middlebury, there were thirteen families, and in that part of Cornwall, afterwards annexed to Middlebury, eight families, before the war. Col. PHILIP STONE commenced preparation for a settlement on the border of the lake in Bridport in 1768, and several other families were settled in that town before the war. JOHN CHARTIER also commenced some improvements, on the south end of Mount Independence in Orwell some years before the war, but no permanent settlements, we believe, were made in that town until after the war. As stated on a previous page, JOHN STRONG, ZADOC EVEREST, DAVID VALLANCE, BENJAMIN KELLOGG, and probably a few others, had made preparations for a settlement, on the borders of the lake in Addison, in 1765, and took possession with their families in 1766. The late SQUIRE FERRIS, of Vergennes, in a statement made to PHILIP C. TUCKER, Esq., to which we have referred elsewhere, says that his father, PETER

FERRIS, came to and settled on the shore of the lake in Pantou, in 1765. Mr. FERRIS, and his wife came through the woods from Bennington County, on horse back, he carrying his son SQUIRE then two years old in his arms; and that there were then no settlements on the lake, and that the nearest, and only neighbors were the British garrison at Crown Point. A few other families were settled there before the war. The first settlements, by families, in Whiting and Leicester, were in 1773, in Cornwall and Monkton in 1774; in Weybridge, and in that part of New Haven, since annexed to Weybridge, in 1775. In no other towns in the County had permanent settlements been made at that time; and in the towns mentioned, the number of families was small.

After the retreat of the American troops from the disastrous expedition into Canada, in 1776, and especially after General BURGoyNE, in 1777, with his formidable army, came up the lake, sweeping away every resistance before him, a large proportion of the settlers deserted their farms, and removed to places of greater safety at the south. The lake and its forts being in possession of the British, the whole country lying opposite was exposed to marauding and foraging parties of British, Indians and tories, who plundered and carried off all such moveable property as was left behind and desired by them. And in 1777, while the British were in quiet possession of the forts, before the surrender of BURGoyNE in October of that year, several of the men were taken captive; and such as remained in captivity until the occurrence of that event were then released. The family of Col. STONE, living on the lake shore, in Bridport, was, among others in that region, frequently annoyed by bodies of Indians, who visited them for plunder. But as they did not generally, molest the women and children, except for plunder, he kept out of the way and remained safe for some time. But in October 1777, having been falsely charged by a tory, as being concerned in burning his house, a British vessel in the lake sent a boat on shore, captured him and carried him a prisoner to Ticonderoga, where he was confined about three weeks, and until the fort was evacuated after the surrender of BURGoyNE.

SAMUEL BLODGETT, a son of ASA BLODGETT, an early settler in Cornwall, now Middlebury, had built him a log house, just over the present line between Middlebury and Cornwall, where he resided many years afterwards. About the same time, in 1777, a scouting party came upon him and took him prisoner, tied him to a tree, and threatened to burn him. But being a freemason, he made himself known to the British officer commanding the party, who was also a mason, and he was released and taken to Ticonderoga, where he was set to work with a team.

At the same time JAMES BENTLEY senior, who had settled in Middlebury, and his daughter were at the house of BLODGETT, and to escape from the Indians, he crawled into a hollow log, and the women threw brush over the entrance and so effectually concealed him, that he escaped.

The following account of the capture of ELDAD ANDREWS, taken in 1777, at the same time as SAMUEL BLODGETT, was furnished by Mr. RUFUS MEAD, who obtained it from those who received it directly from Mr. ANDREWS :

ELDAD ANDREWS, one of the first three settlers in Cornwall, was taken by Indians, and carried across the lake. The savages came to his house, while he was in the field at work ; finding Mrs. A. engaged in making cheese they devoured the curd and everything eatable in the house, without committing any personal violence. Leaving the house, they captured Mr. A. and took him to Ticonderoga. He was at length released and an Indian deputed to row him across the lake. Mr. A. had not gone far before he discovered the Indian on his trail, and the conclusion was that the Indian coveted his scalp. He made no sign however, but armed himself with a heavy club. As twilight came on, he passed a deep ravine, in going into which he passed over a large fallen tree, and laid down behind it concealed. His pursuer was soon standing over him on the log. ANDREWS was a man of great physical strength, and did not give the savage a long time to ascertain his whereabouts, when with a heavy blow with his club on the side of his head, he leveled the Indian, and marched home without further molestation, and without inquiring the fate of his pursuer.

JOSHUA GRAVES and his son JESSE GRAVES, while hoeing corn on the bank of the creek in Salisbury, on the farm since owned by the late JOSEPH SMITH, on which they were among the earliest settlers in that town, were captured at the same time by about two hundred Indians. The widow of JOSEPH SMITH was a daughter of the younger, and grand-daughter of the elder, GRAVES; and the farm has ever remained in the family. The captives were taken to the settlement of JEREMIAH PARKER in Leicester, where he and his son, JEREMIAH PARKER, Jun. were also captured, and all the prisoners were taken to Ticonderoga. The two elder captives were soon released; but the two younger were detained prisoners, on board a vessel, for three weeks, until there was time to send to Canada and get a return.

ASA BLODGETT, father of SAMUEL BLODGETT, above mentioned, who had settled on the creek in the south part of Cornwall, and remained after the general retreat of the inhabitants, was taken prisoner also by the Indians. His captors placed him on a stump, with a rope around his neck, the end of which was thrown over the limb of a tree. He remained in this position for some time, expecting instant death, with which the Indians threatened him; but he was afterwards released. The facts we have stated relating to the capture of ASA and SAMUEL BLODGETT, and the escape of BENTLEY, were received from the late ABRAHAM WILLIAMSON of Cornwall, and his wife, who was a daughter of SAMUEL BLODGETT.

But the most serious and extensive depredations, on the inhabitants of the County were committed in the fall of 1778. In the early part of November in that year, a large British force came up the lake in several vessels. and thoroughly scoured the country on both sides. Such of the men as had the temerity to remain on their farms until that time they took prisoners, plundered, burnt, and destroyed their property of every description, leaving the women and children to take care of themselves as they could, in their houseless and destitute condition. Not a town in the County, where any settlements had been made, escaped their ravages. The only building in Middlebury, not wholly destroyed, except two or three in the southeast part of the town. which they seem not to have found. was

a barn of Col. JOHN CRIPMAN, which had been lately built of green timber, which they could not set on fire and which they tried in vain with their imperfect tools to cut down. The marks of their hatchets, on the timbers, are still to be seen.

As there are no public documents or history, within our knowledge which give any general account of these proceedings, in other towns, and all the persons concerned in the transactions are supposed to be dead, we have collected information from such sources as were in our power: and instead of condensing it into a continuous narrative, we choose to give it as we have received it from the several sources.

The following statement was made by PHILIP C. TUCKER, Esq., of Vergennes, principally from information obtained by him, at our request, from NATHAN GRISWOLD and ASAPH GRISWOLD, sons of NATHAN GRISWOLD, one of the captives:

“In the month of November 1778, the following persons of the north and west portions of Addison County were taken prisoners by the British forces, and transported on board British vessels to Canada: NATHAN GRISWOLD, taken in that part of New Haven which is now Vergennes, JOHN GRISWOLD and ABONIJAH GRISWOLD, in that part of New Haven which is now Waltham, and DAVID GRISWOLD, of New Haven. These four men were brothers; ELI ROBERTS and DURAND ROBERTS, father and son, were taken at Vergennes; PETER FERRIS and SQUIRE FERRIS, father and son, of Panton, were taken on the west side of Lake Champlain, while hunting: JOSEPH HOLCOMB, ELIJAH GRANDY and — SPALDING at Panton, JOHN BISHOP at Monkton and — HOPKINS at New Haven. These were part of the captives taken during the fall of 1778, consisting in all of two hundred and forty-four. They were all taken to Quebec and imprisoned. Tradition says, that but forty-eight were brought back in June 1782, and exchanged as prisoners of war at Whitehall.”

“Of the thirteen persons above named, all returned but one. JOHN GRISWOLD Jun. enlisted on board a British vessel at Quebec, upon a promise, that he should be restored to his liberty, on the arrival of the vessel in Ireland. He was never heard of afterward.

All these men are believed to be now dead. The deaths of those known are as follows: NATHAN GRISWOLD, died at Waltham, July 17, 1811, aged 85 years; DAVID GRISWOLD, at New Haven, August 11, 1820, in his 60th year; ADONIAH GRISWOLD, at Green County, Illinois, in 1847, aged 88 years; ELI ROBERTS, at Vergennes, in 1806, age unknown; DURAND ROBERTS, at Ferrisburgh, in 1817, aged 57 years; PETER FERRIS, at Pantou, in 1811, aged 92 years; SQUIRE FERRIS, at Vergennes, March 12, 1849, aged 87 years."

The following information was communicated by MILO STOW, Esq., of Weybridge, son of CLARK STOW, one of the captives mentioned below, and published in the *Middlebury Register*, August 30, 1854. A short memorandum, which we have seen in their family records, of their capture, imprisonment, and the death of DAVID STOW, in the hand-writing of CLARK STOW, authenticates the principal facts.

"November 8, 1778, a marauding party of British, Indians and Tories, invaded the quiet homes of four families in this vicinity, being the only inhabitants in Weybridge, burned their houses and effects, killed their cattle and hogs, and took THOMAS SANFORD, and his son ROBERT, DAVID STOW and his son CLARK, CLAUDIUS BRITTEL and his son CLAUDIUS, and JUSTUS STURDEVANT, and carried them prisoners to Quebec. The four wives and their young children, for eight or ten days, occupied an out-door cellar of Mr. SANFORD, at this place, till our troops from Pittsford came to their rescue. DAVID STOW died in prison, December 31st, 1778. THOMAS SANFORD, and two others from Vermont, GIFFORD and SMITH, escaped from prison, and after wandering through Maine and New Hampshire, reached their families. The rest of the prisoners, after extreme suffering were discharged in 1782." *

* A handsome marble monument has recently been erected on the site of the out-door cellar, in which the women and children found shelter, in memory of the captivity of these men. The pedestal, base, die and cap, make the height about eight feet. The above is the inscription on one side.

Not far from this monument, is a remarkable slide, on the bank of Otter Creek. It occurred in the fore part of July, 1819. CHARLES WALES, with his family and mother resided in a house on the ground, and in the course of the day, the house

The following, in addition to the above, we have received directly from Mr. Stow. The prisoners, on their arrival at Quebec, were for a time kept on board a prison ship: but were afterwards removed to a prison on land. While there they dug through the walls of the prison and escaped, but were retaken and recommitted, except THOMAS SANFORD and one or two others from Vermont, who, after wandering a long time through the wilderness of New Hampshire and Maine reached their families.* Those who were recommitted dug nearly through the wall a second time, and a large proportion of them, in the spring of 1780, were sent ninety miles down the St. Lawrence, and were there set to work. But CLARK Stow, being then young, was selected by a French lady, and employed by her as a house servant, until he, with the rest, was exchanged and released in 1782. After his release in October he went to Great Barrington, Mass., to which the family had removed, and in March, 1783, they returned to Weybridge.

The following account of the capture of some of the inhabitants of Bridport, their imprisonment and escape, we have abridged from the account of Bridport, given by Mr. THOMPSON, in the first edi-

seemed to tremble and crack, for which the inmates could not account. But in the evening they became alarmed, and left the house, but Mr. WALES stood still on the ground. Between nine and ten o'clock in the evening, the land, to the extent of nearly two acres, suddenly sank about eighteen feet perpendicularly, the man going down with it was not hurt, but escaped to the bank. The house went down and was shattered to pieces, and the cellar and chimney were never found. The bank of the creek rested on a body of blue clay, which was crushed out by the incumbent soil and ejected into and across the river, forming a solid and impenetrable dam, which stayed the whole current of the creek, until nine or ten o'clock the next morning. A smaller slide of less extent took place since, nearly, on the farm of BENJAMIN WALES, and near his house.

* We have the following story from undoubted authority. When Mr. SANFORD was captured he had two horses and a colt which were left behind without any one to take care of them. He returned, as related above, after three years absence, expecting to find his horses dead. But he found them alive, except the colt, which the Indians shot. They had lived on the Beaver Meadows, in the neighborhood, and were found some distance from where SANFORD left them. They had become very wild; but SANFORD had given each of them a name, and when he called them by their names they came to him and were easily taken, they recognizing either their names or their master's voice.

tion of his Gazetteer. The facts, it is presumed, were obtained from some of the party, as all but one were then alive.

NATHAN SMITH, MARSHALL SMITH and JOHN WARD, who had just been married, who had ventured to remain on their farms, in Bridport, while most of the inhabitants had removed, being together on the 4th day of November, 1778, were taken by a party of British, under Major CARLETON. He collected in that vicinity thirty-nine prisoners, men and boys. They were put on board a vessel in the lake and carried prisoners to Canada. They reached Quebec December 6, and were kept in prison sixteen months and nineteen days. In the spring of 1780, after two dreary winters, in which several of the party died, the prisoners had liberty to remove thirty leagues down the River St. Lawrence, to work. About forty went, among whom were the two SMITHS and WARD. They landed the first of May, on the south side, where the river was twenty-seven miles wide. In the night of the 13th, eight of the prisoners took a batteau and crossed the river and landed in a perfect wilderness. They here separated into two parties, JUSTUS STURDEVANT, of Weybridge joining the three Bridport men. They traveled by night, and when in the neighborhood of settlements, secreted themselves in the woods by day. They occasionally met Frenchmen, who appeared friendly: but on the 20th, when nearly opposite Quebec, they called on two Frenchmen for aid in crossing a swollen river. One of them stated that he was an officer, and dared not let them pass. He seized his gun and declared them prisoners. The other took up an axe, and both stood against the door to prevent their escape. NATHAN SMITH said to his comrades, "we must go," and seized the man with the gun, and the other prisoners laid hold of the other Frenchman, and they thrust them aside, and all escaped except STURDEVANT, who remained a prisoner until the close of the war. Some days after, four Indians, armed with guns and knives, came upon them, but they sprang into the woods and escaped, and traveled all night until noon the next day, when being not far from Three Rivers, they lay down and slept. But soon each was awakened by an Indian having fast hold of him. They were committed to prison at Three Rivers. Three sides of

the prison were of stone, the other of wood. After being in prison three weeks, they began to cut into the wooden wall with a jack-knife, and in a week had cut through it sufficiently to escape into an adjoining room. Having drawn a week's provisions, they cut up their bed clothes, and let themselves down, so near the window of the room below, that they saw the officers there assembled, and were not more than a rod from the sentinel in his box. Thence they continued to travel by night, and lay by in the day time. To supply themselves with food, they took a lamb in one place and a turkey and other fowls in others. They kept off from the river to avoid the Indians, who they learned were in pursuit of them, and had been offered a bounty for their apprehension. They at length crossed the St. Lawrence and traveled to the River Sorel, and thence through the wilderness, with incredible hardships and suffering, having killed an ox on the way for their sustenance, and at length arrived at the house of ASA HEMENWAY, in Bridport, which alone had survived the desolations of the war. The next day they reached the picket fort at Pittsford. From the time of their escape, ninety miles below Quebec, including their imprisonment, they had not changed their clothes, and had few left to be changed.

The following graphic account of the capture and imprisonment of PETER FERRIS, and his son SQUIRE FERRIS, with some antecedent and accompanying events, is an extract from an article published in the "*Vergennes Vermonter*," February 26, 1845, which was written by PHILIP C. TUCKER, Esq. The facts contained in it were communicated to him by SQUIRE FERRIS in his lifetime.

"In October, 1776, upon the retreat of General ARNOLD up the lake with the American fleet, after the battles fought near Valcour Island, he run the remaining part of his vessels, four gun boats and the galley, "Congress," which ARNOLD himself commanded, into a small bay, which still bears the name of "Arnold's Bay," and the shores of which were upon Mr. FERRIS's farm. Some of the remains of those vessels are yet visible, though they were all partly blown to pieces and sunk when ARNOLD abandoned them. An incident of their destruction, not known to history, is

related by SQUARE FERRIS, a son of Mr. FERRIS, then in his fourteenth year. Lieutenant GOLDSMITH of ARNOLD's galley had been severely wounded in the thigh by a grape shot in the battle near Valcour Island, and lay wholly helpless on the deck, when the orders were given to blow up the vessels. ARNOLD had ordered him to be removed on shore, but by some oversight he was neglected, and was on the the deck of the galley when the gunner set fire to the match. He then begged to be thrown overboard, and the gunner, on returning from the galley, told him he would be dead before she blew up. He remained on deck at the explosion, and his body was seen when blown into the air. His remains were taken up and buried on the shore of the lake. To the credit of ARNOLD, he showed the greatest feeling upon the subject, and threatened to run the gunner through on the spot. The British fleet arrived at the mouth of the bay before the explosion of ARNOLD's vessels, and fired upon his men on the shore, and upon the house of Mr. FERRIS, which stood near the shore. Some grape shot and several cannon shot struck Mr. FERRIS's house. Mr. FERRIS and his family returned with ARNOLD to Ticonderoga; from whence they afterwards went, for a short time for safety, to Schaghticooke in the State of New York. All Mr. FERRIS's moveable property at Pantou was either taken or destroyed by the British. His cattle, horses and hogs were shot, and his other property carried off. His orchard trees were cut down, his fences burnt, and nothing left undestroyed, but his house and barn."

"After some weeks had elapsed Mr. FERRIS returned to the remains of his property, and endeavored to repair his injuries, so far as possible. He had restored his fences to preserve a crop of winter grain sowed the previous autumn, and had got in his spring crops, when in the month of June following, the army of General BURGOYNE came up the lake. A considerable portion of the army, commanded by General FRASER, landed at Mr. FERRIS's farm, encamped there for the night, and utterly destroyed them all. Two hundred horses were turned into his meadows and grain fields, and they were wholly ruined. Gen. FRASER had the civility to promise indemnity, but that promise yet waits for its fulfilment.

“In the autumn of 1776, Mr. Ferris and his son, Squire Ferris, assisted in the escape of Joseph Everest and Phineas Spalding from the British schooner *Maria* of sixteen guns, then lying at anchor off Arnold's Bay. These two men were Americans, who had been seized in Panton and Addison, and made prisoners for favoring the American cause. Both were taken from the schooner in a dark night and conveyed on shore in a small canoe. Squire Ferris, the son, was also of a small party in the winter of 1776-77, who seized upon two Englishmen, supposed to be spies, near the mouth of Otter Creek, and delivered them into the hands of Gen. St. Clair at Ticonderoga.”

“In the year 1778, the British made a general capture of all the Americans they could reach on the shores of Lake Champlain, who were known to be friendly to the revolutionary cause. In November of that year, Mr. Ferris and his son started upon a deer hunt, on the west side of the lake. When near the mouth of Putnam's Creek, about six miles south of Crown Point, they were seized by a body of British soldiers and Tories, commanded by Colonel Carleton, and carried on board the schooner *Maria*, then lying at Crown Point, near the mouth of Bulwaggy Bay. They were the first prisoners taken in the great attempt of the British to sweep the shores of the lake of those inhabitants, who were friendly to the republican cause. On the same night, detachments from this vessel burnt nearly all the houses along the lake from Bridport to Ferrisburgh, making prisoners of the male inhabitants, and leaving the women and children to suffering and starvation. Mr. Ferris's house and all his other buildings were burnt. Forty persons were brought on board the next day: and within a few days, the number reckoned two hundred and forty-four; part of which were put on board the schooner *Carleton* of sixteen guns, which then lay at the mouth of Great Otter Creek. The forces, which came out in the *Maria* and *Carleton*, were originally destined for an attack upon Rutland, but their object having become known by the escape of an American prisoner, Lieut. Benjamin Everest, that project was abandoned, and they were employed in desolating the country, and stripping it of its inhabitants. The vessels proceeded with their prisoners to St.

Johns; from thence they were marched to Sorel, and it was the intention of the captors to have continued their march down the St. Lawrence to Quebec. At Sorel they crossed the St. Lawrence, and soon after a heavy snow storm came on, which making it impossible to continue the march, trains were seized in all directions, and on these they were driven to Quebec. Here they were confined in prison. Soon after some of them having contrived to escape, they were divided, and about one hundred of them were sent down the river one hundred miles and employed in getting out timber for building barracks. Mr. Ferris and his son were sent among this number in the month of January 1779. In the spring following nine of the prisoners, among whom were Mr. Ferris and his son, seized a batteau in the night, in which they crossed to the east side of the river, where it was fifteen miles wide. On landing they set the batteau adrift, separated into two parties, and made the best of their way up the river. They had brought provisions with them, and avoiding the settlements, and traveling only in the night, the party, with which the two Ferrises remained, arrived opposite the Three Rivers on the fourth day. They crossed in the night, but were discovered and retaken. The remainder of the party did not get so far, having been retaken by a body of Indians in the neighborhood of Quebec. The party of the Ferrises were put into jail at Three Rivers, where they remained eighteen months. During this time they made one attempt to escape, but were discovered and were then placed in a dungeon for seventy-two days. At this time the father and son were separated.

“Squire Ferris, the son, describes the dungeon where he was confined, as an apartment eight feet by ten, and so low that he could not stand up in it, and that the one occupied by his father adjoined it, and was of the same character. The only light was admitted by a small hole about eight by ten inches in size, which was crossed by iron grates. The hole which admitted this light was level with the ground, and the water from the caves of the jail poured through it into the dungeon, whenever it rained. The straw given them to sleep on was frequently wet in this way, and the confined air, dampness and filth, not to be avoided, made their suffer-

ings of the severest kind. While they were confined here, another place was prepared for them, to which they were transferred after the dungeon suffering of seventy-two days. This place was opposite the guard room, and upon being removed to it, they were told, 'you damned rebels, you can't get out of this.' Here the father and son were again put together in the same room. The place was not however so impregnable as was supposed, for in about six weeks the prisoners made an excavation under the wall, in the night, and made their escape. There were six prisoners in the room at this time. Upon escaping, the parties separated, Mr. Ferris and his son remaining together. They went up the river nearly opposite Sorel, where, two days afterwards, they crossed the St. Lawrence in a canoe, and took to the woods. Their design was to reach New Hampshire, but having lost their way in the woods they struck Missisque River, down which they went a few miles, and were again retaken by a British guard, who were with a party getting out timber, and by them were carried again prisoners to St. Johns. They were taken twenty-one days after their escape, and had been nineteen days in the woods, during all which time they had only a four pound loaf of wheat bread, one pound of salt beef and some tea for food. They made their tea in a tin quart cup, and produced fire by a flint and the blade of a jack-knife. For four days before they were retaken, they had nothing for food but tea, and were so weak they could hardly walk. The forces at St. Johns were then commanded by Col. St. Leger, a brutal drunkard, who ordered the prisoners to be ironed together, and put them in a dungeon for fourteen days. At the end of which time, and ironed hand in hand to each other, they were sent to Chamblee, and from there by the rivers Sorel and St. Lawrence to Quebec. At Quebec they were returned to their old prison, in which they remained until June 1782, when they were brought from thence to Whitehall and there exchanged for British prisoners. From their capture to their exchange was three years and eight months.

After the escape of the Ferrises from below Quebec, the prisoners, which remained in prison at Quebec were divided, and a part placed on board a prison ship in the river. Soon afterward, camp fever, as

it was then called, broke out among them, and many of them died. Of the two hundred and forty-four prisoners taken in the neighborhood of Lake Champlain, in November 1778, and carried to Canada in the schooners *Maria* and *Carleton*, only forty-eight were known to have returned. The elder Ferris died in the year 1811, at the age of ninety-two; and of the other forty-seven, Squire Ferris, of Vergennes, his son and fellow prisoner, is supposed to be the only survivor. * Several of these prisoners received pensions from the general Government, but Squire Ferris, their companion in sufferings, though poor and needy, and though an applicant for many years, has never received the bounty of his country." Besides those mentioned above, the following persons, of whose captivity we have no definite information, were taken and carried to Quebec at the same time: Benjamin Kellogg and Joseph Everest, of Addison.

Major Orin Field, of Cornwall, has furnished us with a detailed and interesting account of the capture and imprisonment of the late Benjamin Stevens, of that town, as he received it from Mr. Stevens, a relative, in whose family he resided. He was captured with three others, in a boat on Lake Champlain, near Split Rock, in Charlotte, in May, 1779. Being pursued by the Tories and Indians from the shore, and one of the men, Jonathan Rowley, being killed by a shot from the pursuers, they surrendered. Stevens was then seventeen years old and resided in Rutland County. He not then residing in this County, and therefore not strictly within our province, we give only an abstract of Major Field's narrative. The prisoners were taken to Chamblee, "thrust into a small prison, ironed two together and fed for nine days on no other food than dry peas uncooked. From thence they were taken to Quebec, where Mr. Stevens spent three New Year's days in one room." Twice they made their escape, and after traveling a long time in a destitute and suffering condition, at one time in the dead of winter, and a part of the time living on roots and the bark of trees, until one of the party died, they were retaken and recommitted, and in June, 1782, were exchanged at Whitehall. Mr. Stevens settled in Cornwall in 1792, and died June 16, 1815, aged 53 years.

* SQUIRE FERRIS died at Vergennes, March 17, 1849, aged 87 years.

CHAPTER IX.

AGRICULTURE—WHEAT—TRANSITION FROM GRAIN TO STOCK—SHEEP.

THE tract of land west of the mountains, embracing the valleys of Lake Champlain and Otter Creek, when first cleared up, was as celebrated for the production of wheat as Western New York has since been. It was the principal staple among the productions of the County. The following facts will give some idea of the value of this crop. At the close of the last war with Great Britain, the people of the County were almost hopelessly in debt. At the June term of the County Court in 1817, the number of civil causes entered at that term, amounted to more than five hundred, and nearly all for the collection of debts. This pressure of indebtedness was wholly relieved by the crops of wheat raised in the County. The very cold, dry and unproductive season of 1816, had rather increased than diminished the pressure. But the following season of 1817, brought to the relief of the farmers more luxuriant crops, especially of wheat, than any other within our recollection. The excessive drouth of 1816 had prepared the stiffest soils to be thoroughly pulverized by tilling. Large fields were sown; the season, with its gentle and frequent showers and genial sunshine, was most favorable, and the crops singularly abundant. The winter following, the price of wheat in Troy, the principal market, was from two dollars to two dollars and twenty-five cents a bushel; the sleighing was excellent, and was faithfully and industriously improved by the farmers, and the large returns brought great relief to them. The favorable crops which followed had, three years after, in June, 1820, reduced the whole number of new causes entered, to ninety-eight.

But the insects, rust and frost have, in late years, greatly dimin-

ished the crop and discouraged the farmers. But it is thought the farmers might, without much trouble, raise sufficient for the bread of the County, if they did not choose to direct their attention to more profitable husbandry. Good crops of corn and potatoes, and large crops of beets, carrots and other roots for stock are produced, and the latter are becoming common among the farmers. Except on the hills and rising grounds, the soil is generally too stiff to be advantageously cultivated for these crops. But most farmers have patches of land suitable for raising them in sufficient quantities for their own use. Oats are produced on almost any of the lands, which the farmers have courage to till sufficiently. Rye, barley and buckwheat are also raised to some extent.

But the soil of the County is best adapted to the production of grass and the raising of stock. And no County perhaps, in this or any other State can exhibit a finer or more abundant display of horses, cattle or sheep. It is the common opinion of farmers, that grass, grown on the clay or marl lands of the County, is much more nutritious, than that which is grown on lighter soils. The editor of the *Albany Cultivator*, in the number for July, 1845, after visiting Addison County, says: "Judging from appearances, it is our opinion, that we have never seen any other land, which is capable of sustaining as much stock to the acre." "Stock of all kinds will and *do* actually fatten on this hay. It is a fact that oxen bought in the fall, in only store condition, if properly sheltered and fed on this hay, become in the spring fit for slaughter, and are sent to Brighton market without any other feeding." For this reason, and because of the failure of the wheat crop, the farmers have, for the last twenty or thirty years, directed their attention to the raising of stock, and especially of sheep. One evil has resulted from this change in the agriculture of the County. The business of grazing requires large farms to satisfy the ambition of the enterprising; and the large profits have enabled the more wealthy to crowd out the smaller land owners and send them to the west. The result has been, that, in several of the principal agricultural towns, the number of the farmers, and of course of the population has considerably diminished.

Instead of going into a detailed history of the transition from the former to the present branch of agriculture; or the cause of the change, we take the liberty to quote several passages from an excellent "address delivered at the annual fair of the Addison County Agricultural Society, October 1st. 1844," by Hon. Silas H. Jenison, late governor of the State, then a resident of Shoreham, but since deceased. He was a practical farmer and well acquainted with the subject.

Referring to the earliest history of agriculture in the County he says: "Among other products of the soil, it was found as favorable to the production of wheat as any other section of the country then open to the agriculturist. Wheat consequently early became the staple product of the county." "Addison County became noted for the quantity and quality of the wheat. The whole force of the farm was directed to the increase of this crop." "During the third period of ten years, extending to 1820, the high price of wheat continued to influence the business of the farmer. Many fields had been by successive cropping, exhausted of their native fertility. Wheat, when sowed to the extent it had been raised for years before, became a less profitable crop. Farmers were awaking to the importance of manuring their old fields." And this conviction, Governor Jenison represents, was a reason that the farmers gave more attention to the raising of cattle for the purpose of providing manure for their wheat crops, and he adds:

"The number and quality of our cattle was increased and improved. With many farmers, the raising of cattle for market became the leading business. The cattle from the County began to be prized in market, and Addison became as noted for the excellence of its cattle, as for its wheat. The excellent grazing qualities of the soil were known and appreciated. Indeed, I have heard it remarked, that the butchers of Brighton could distinguish, by the appearance and feel, the fat cattle from this part of Vermont, from those in market from other places; and that cattle from this part of the State, of the same apparent flesh, had the preference with them, opening better, having a greater quantity of tallow and beef of superior quality and flavor."

“A circumstance, referable to this period, has had great influence on the subsequent pursuits and prosperity of the farming interest of the County. Several individuals, awakened to the wants and capabilities of the country, by privations and embarrassments experienced during the interruption of our commerce with foreign countries before and during the war with Great Britain, did, at great expense, and incurring the penalty of all innovators—being laughed at by their neighbors—introduced into the County the Merino sheep. Among the foremost in this beneficent work, were Refine Weeks, Daniel Chipman, George Cleveland, and Horatio Seymour.”

“During the next period of ten years, bringing us to 1830, the agriculture of the County appears to have been in a transition state.” “While some of the farmers had, as a main business of the farm, embarked in rearing cattle, and others in increasing their sheep, many had not abandoned the idea, that wheat might still be a staple product of the County for exportation. They still persisted in the business, notwithstanding the increasing failures of the crop, caused by the exhaustion of the soil, ravages of the Hessian fly, spring killing, blight or rust. But in 1827 or 1828, an enemy to the wheat crops appeared, which baffled all the efforts of the farmer to evade. The insect commonly, but improperly, called the weevil—that name belonging to an insect that preys on the wheat after it is fully ripened and harvested. The insect alluded to is a small, orange-colored maggot, and commits its depredations on the berry, while in the milky state, leaving the head and almost disappearing from the grain, when ripe. By a late writer in the *Cultivator*, it is called the wheat midge. As early as 1829, its ravages had increased so that, in some towns, in the County, scarcely a field escaped.”

“When the wheat crop failed, those engaged in the business had to resort to some other branch of farming. The tenacious quality of much of the soil of the County, forbid the cultivation of hoed crops, and the raising of pork, as a substitute. I have before remarked, that the Merino sheep had been spread through the County with wonderful rapidity. Indeed, so rapidly was the char-

acter of the flocks changed, that as early as 1824, in many towns, a considerable flock of native sheep could not be found."

Of the raising of horses, as a department of agriculture, Gov. Jenison has not particularly treated. In what we have further to say, we propose to speak, separately of sheep, horses and cattle. And first of

SHEEP.

In the address from which we have so largely quoted, Governor Jenison says, "The increased prices obtained for wool, and the avidity with which it was sought in market, after the passage of the tariff act of 1828, pointed to that business as more lucrative than any other. A majority of the farmers eagerly engaged in increasing their flocks of sheep. The result has been, that Addison County had in 1840, in proportion either to territory or population, a greater number of sheep, and produced more wool than any other county in the United States. To show the truth of this remark, I refer to facts drawn from the statistical tables accompanying the census returns of 1840, and from other sources. There are nine States which had more than one sheep to each inhabitant, to-wit: Pennsylvania, Virginia, Maine, Kentucky, Connecticut and Ohio, with a portion more than one; New Hampshire and New York had about two and one-fourth, and Vermont had five and three-fourths to each inhabitant. Should territory be regarded, Vermont will be found to have 185, New York 112, and New Hampshire 65 to the square mile."

"Addison County, when compared with the other counties in the State, will be found to have eleven and six-hundredths. Rutland eight and eighty-five hundredths, Grand Isle seven and four hundredths, and Bennington six and nineteen hundredths to each inhabitant. If territory be regarded, Addison has three hundred and seventy-three, Grand Isle three hundred and thirty-four, Rutland two hundred and eighty-three, Windsor two hundred and sixty-one, Orange two hundred and forty and Chittenden two hundred and twenty-one to a square mile." "This array of figures is no idle speculation. They represent facts, which show the immense

stake the farmers of Addison County possess in this branch of husbandry."

If we had the time and the resolution, we should like to draw a similar comparison from the census of 1850. But we have neither. In order, however, to give as good an idea as we are able, of what has been and is the amount of transactions in this department, we have collected from a few of the principal farmers, who are engaged in this business, some facts relating to their operations. The design of them all has been to improve their flocks, as well by breeding as purchasing, that they may be able to supply the market with the best wool and best sheep.

Rollin J. Jones, Esq., of Cornwall, having decided in 1844, to engage in sheep husbandry, proceeded to make careful selections from several of the best pure blood Spanish Merino flocks in New England, in every instance paying for a first choice. In his first purchase, he expended about two thousand dollars. From these have been bred his present flock, and those he has sold of that breed. And his experience in breeding this class of sheep, has more and more confirmed him as to their value. Sales have been made of these in most of the New England, Middle and Western States. In many places, where they have been introduced, they have obtained premiums, at State and County fairs over numerous competitors. In 1849, S. B. Rockwell, Esq., of the same place, now residing in Middlebury, became associated with him as a partner.

Messrs. Jones and Rockwell, since their connection, have been eminently successful. In 1852, owing to repeated applications for French Sheep, which had been introduced into the country about six years before, they invested in the purchase of these sheep \$2,200; a part of which included a first choice from the flock of Merrill Bingham. These sheep, they say, were the most perfect of the kind they had ever seen. In 1853, they purchased of Solomon W. Jewett, of Weybridge, one entire shipment of French Sheep, imported by him in April of that year. These purchases, with some subsequently made, cost \$18,000. For several years previous to the spring of 1855, when this information was communicated, their annual sales varied from eight to twelve thousand dollars. For

the eighteen months next preceding, they amounted to \$26,000. They have been in the practice, as many of the principal dealers have been, of taking their sheep for sale to the Western States, especially to Ohio. Their flock on hand, at the date above mentioned, numbered six hundred, one half imported French Merinos, and their descendants. They have a high opinion of the French as well as Spanish Merinos, and think a cross between these breeds would be advantageous.

William R. Sanford, Esq., of Orwell, and Messrs. William S. and Edwin Hammond of Middlebury, have, for several years, been extensively engaged in breeding and dealing in sheep. For our convenience we treat of the operations of these parties together, as they have been, to some extent, connected, and much of our information relating to both, has been obtained from Edwin Hammand, Esq. They both breed the pure Spanish Merinos, descendants of the flock, which Col. Humphreys, who was at the time American Minister to Spain, imported into Connecticut in 1802, or of the flocks, which William Jarvis, Esq., then American Consul in Spain, imported in 1809, 1810 and 1811. These they greatly prefer to any more recently imported, or to any other breed. The usual flock of Mr. Sanford numbers from 250 to 500. Messrs. Hammond's flock, at this time, (1855) numbers 400, including lambs. The sales of both have been uniformly made at home.

In a communication from Mr. Sanford, published in the *Albany Cultivator*, for September 1844, he says: "In 1829, I purchased of Messrs. Grant and Jenison of Walpole, N. H., twenty old full blood Merino ewes, which were purchased by them, when lambs, of Hon. Mr. Jarvis, and warranted full blood. These I have kept distinct and pure, and from them have reared a flock. The ewes yield an average of four pounds and over to the fleece of clean, handsome wool. Messrs. Grant and Jenison, bought these sheep from Mr. Jarvis before the Saxony sheep were introduced into the country, and were of course pure; and since I have had them, I have taken a good deal of pains and trouble to keep them so. I have purchased three superior bucks from Mr. Jarvis, and by using them and my own rearing have kept them pure." Since the above, Mr.

Sanford has made several purchases, to a large amount, of descendants of Col. Humphreys' flock. At the National Exhibition of cattle and horses, at Boston, in October 1855, Mr. Sanford obtained the second premium on Spanish Merino bucks, two years old and over; the first premium on bucks under two years old, and on ewes the two first premiums: and at the Vermont State Fair at Rutland, in September of that year, the first premium on Spanish Merino buck lambs and ewe lambs.

In 1844, Messrs. Hammond, wishing to improve their flock and extend their operations, examined the most important flocks in several New England States, and among others, that belonging to Stephen Atwood, of Watertown, Conn., and selected and purchased from his flock, thirty, and in the next four years several more. These Mr. Atwood had from Col. Humphreys' flock, under such circumstances, that he had satisfactory assurance that they were pure and free from Saxony and other breeds. From these their present flock has been bred.

Mr. Sanford and the Messrs. Hammond, having for several years increased and improved their flocks by breeding "in and in," were desirous of finding other sheep, at least as good as theirs, to cross with them, and Mr. Sanford, in behalf of both parties, went to Europe for the purpose of examining the best flocks in the different countries, and of purchasing the best he could find. He examined the most distinguished in Spain and France. In the former country he found none which he was willing to import: in the latter he purchased twenty French Merinos. He went then into Germany, and, with the advice and aid of the American Consul, at Stuttgard, who had made himself thoroughly informed on the subject, and who accompanied him for a fortnight, he examined the most celebrated flocks in the different States of Germany, and extended his examination as far as Prussia, and there purchased twenty Silesian sheep. These and the French sheep he imported. The French are much larger than the Spanish Merinos, or their descendants, with fleeces in proportion. But Mr. Hammond states, that the wool is not so even, varying in different parts of the body. The Silesian sheep are smaller than the Spanish, but the wool is fine. They did not

regard either of these as an improvement of their flocks and immediately sold them.

Mr. Edwin Hammond thinks the Spanish sheep have improved greatly since their importation into this country, and especially in this County: and that there are better sheep in the County of Addison than in *any other part of the world*. This opinion is founded on his own personal examination of many of the best flocks in this country, and the examination by Mr. Sanford and others of the most celebrated flocks in Europe. He offered, he said, to Mr. Sanford, on his going to Europe, one thousand dollars for a pair of imported sheep, *as good as his*, with a view of crossing them with his present flock: but Mr. Sanford found none such during his tour.

The price of Mr. Hammond's sheep has increased every year. In 1853 their sales amounted to \$7,000: in 1854 they sold two ewes for \$1200, and six others for \$1200. Their bucks that year were sold from \$500 down to \$10—the latter being culls. The whole averaged \$29, each. They have this year (1855,) sheared from two two year old bucks, 22 and 23 pounds; in 1854, from one yearling ewe 12, and from one two year old ewe 13 pounds. The wool was not washed on the sheep, but was clean.

Solomon W. Jewett, Esq., of Weybridge, had for many years been an extensive dealer in grade sheep. In 1843 he began to interest himself in pure blood sheep. He purchased of the descendants of the Merinos imported by Col. Humphreys, Mr. Jarvis and others. Among others he purchased the celebrated buck "Fortune," a descendant of Mr. Jarvis's importation. Mr. Jewett raised from that buck about 200 lambs annually, which he sold from ten to twenty-five dollars, and some as high as \$50 each. He sold several sheep sired by this buck, to Henry S. Randall, Esq., of Cortland Village, N. Y., on which he received the first and second premiums at the State Fair at Poughkeepsie in 1844, and with which, together with Mr. Jewett's buck, he published a challenge for competition to the whole country.

In 1845, Mr. Jewett imported from England ten Spanish Merinos from the flock of Lord Weston, of Essex, who was the most noted breeder, and had the best flock of Spanish sheep in England.

Six hundred of these sheep, he states, having been presented, in 1803, to George III. That king gave Lord Weston the privilege of selecting from the flock, when first landed at Plymouth. These Mr. Jewett thinks were much inferior to the best flocks in this country. From the above, and some other additions, he kept for several years a flock of from 500 to 600 blooded sheep.

In 1851, Mr. Jewett went to Europe, for the purpose of examining and purchasing sheep, and has been twice since for the same purpose. In France he purchased, at fifteen or twenty shipments, seven hundred French Merinos, which he selected from the three best flocks in that country, owned by Messrs. Gilbert, Cugnot and Guerin, and a few from the government flock at Rambouillet. These sheep, including expenses cost about \$55,000. He has sold most of these at an average of about \$160, each, the sales amounting to from 15 to 20,000 dollars annually. He sold one pair, a buck and ewe at \$600. He also imported from Spain in 1854, ten sheep, through Mr. Haddock, the American Minister to Portugal; but not being such as he wished to keep, he butchered them.

As to the relative value of the different breeds of sheep, Mr. Jewett's opinion is, that, if the farmer's object is to raise mutton, as well as wool, the French Merinos of the first quality are the best; but for wool only, the Spanish. He has had an opportunity, not only for a personal examination of the best flocks in this country and in Europe, but has examined the published accounts of the weight of the fleeces of Spanish sheep in both countries, and his opinion is that they have greatly improved in this country since their importation. Referring particularly to the flock of the Messrs. Hammond of Middlebury, he expressed the opinion, that the fleeces of their sheep exceed, by one third or more, the fleeces of the native Spanish sheep. Indeed he expresses the decided opinion, that their flock is the *best flock in the world*.

Alonzo L. Bingham and Merrill Bingham, brothers of Cornwall, have been as long and as extensively engaged in the sheep business as any other farmers in the County. They have been not only large breeders but large purchasers: and have sold large numbers for many years in the Western, Middle and Southern States. From

Merrill Bingham personally, we have had no information. From Alonzo L. Bingham, we learn that he has been engaged in the breeding, purchasing and selling sheep for twenty years. He, for many years and until 1846, devoted his attention exclusively to Spanish Merinos, purchased from different importers.

In 1846, he commenced breeding French Merinos, and has imported large numbers through John A. Tainter, Esq., of Hartford, Conn. He now prefers the French sheep, and gives his whole attention to them. When his attention was given to the Spanish, he had a flock of twelve hundred,—although not always so many—and raised annually from four to five hundred. Since he commenced with French sheep, his flock has been less; but he has raised from them annually more than he has ewes,—many of them having twins. At the State fair in the fall of 1855, he received not less than nine premiums on different classes of French sheep.

In the *Vermont Register* of May 31st, 1854, we find an article containing a statement of his sales from September 1st 1853, to May 1st, 1854, from which we collect the following summary. The sheep were French Merinos, and the amount of sales, during the above mentioned eight months, was \$42,302.50. All but the amount of \$7,033, which were sold by an agent at the west, were sold by himself on his farm in Cornwall, to persons living in each of the States of Virginia, Ohio, Michigan, Pennsylvania, Illinois, New York, Missouri, Connecticut and Vermont. He states also, that his sales of sheep for the last year,* have amounted to between thirty and forty thousand dollars: and that the average price for which his French sheep have been sold, is \$175. Mr. Bingham thinks, that both the Spanish and French sheep are greatly improved by being raised in this County. He says it is admitted, all over the west, that the sheep of Addison County are superior to any others; and that Mr. Tainter, who has been a large importer, says, that he found no such Spanish sheep in Europe, as in this County, and that French sheep are also greatly improved here.

* We wish the reader to bear in mind, that the materials for these chapters were obtained in 1855 and the chapters written at that time,

As a specimen of the weight of Mr. Bingham's fleeces, at his sheep-shearing in 1852, (we have no later information) we give the following extract from an editorial article in the *Middlebury Register* of May 26th of that year. "We select the following particular instances from those sheared on the first day.

	CARCASS.	FLEECE.
No. 16	107 pounds.	21 pounds.
" 23	91 $\frac{1}{4}$ "	20 "
" 25	134 $\frac{1}{2}$ "	23 $\frac{1}{4}$ "
" 26	89 $\frac{1}{4}$ "	19 $\frac{1}{4}$ "
" 33	111 $\frac{1}{4}$ "	18 "

There were thirty-three sheared on that day, "nearly or quite all yearling ewes."

The agriculturists named, are probably the most extensive dealers in the County. But there are many others, who are largely engaged in breeding and in the improvement of their flocks, in every part of the County; some of whom are more or less also employed in the traffic. But we are not able to detail their operations. The raising of wool takes precedence of all other branches of farming in almost every town. We should be glad to avail ourselves of any means in our power to give a definite statement of the number of sheep, and the annual amount of the crop of wool in the County. We have spoken of the extensive traffic as an historical fact. But it is the breeding and improvement of the flocks, which is the more appropriate business of the agriculturist. The success which has attended this department has induced the traffic, to which we have referred. The speculations and the extravagant prices and profits, which have arisen from this source may to some extent die away, when the country is more generally supplied with the best breeds; but while the County sustains the reputation of raising the best sheep, there will be a market for them for recruiting and improving the flocks in less favored regions of the country.

CHAPTER X.

CATTLE—HORSES.

THE standing of Vermont is generally strikingly shown by the reports of the Boston cattle market: in which the number from this State appears, from week to week, to be nearly double those of any other New England State. Of these, Addison County, we believe, furnishes its full share: and it is represented, that the exhibitions, at the annual County fairs, are not inferior to those of any other County. But the farmers have made fewer efforts in that department, than in those of sheep and horses. We regret that, with all our diligence, we have not been able to ascertain, from those who best know, what efforts have been made and the success which has attended them. At an early day, Thomas Byrd, Esq., of Vergennes, and soon after General Amos W. Barnum, of the same place, introduced into that neighborhood a considerable number of imported English breeds, and the full blood and cross breed of Ayershires, Herefords and Durhams, are quite common in the north part of the County, and, to some extent, prevail in other parts. Wightman Chapman, Esq., then of Weybridge, kept on his farm, for eight or ten years, a very celebrated Ayershire bull, presented to him by John P. Cushing, Esq., of Massachusetts, which was esteemed by many the best bull in the country. The editor of the *Albany Cultivator*, who had examined him, in the number for August 1845, says: "He is a good bull, has a small clean head, clean limbs, a well shaped body and mellow skin. With the exception of Mr. Archibald's bull, sent to the Poughkeepsie Show from Montreal, he is decidedly the best bull we have ever seen." The blood of this animal has been extensively diffused through the cattle in the central parts of the County. Governor Jenison, in the

address, from which we have so largely quoted, in referring to the "effects and general results of the introduction" of foreign breeds, says: "I venture the assertion, that where a favorite individual is found, could the pedigree be traced in most instances, you would not go many removes back before you would run against some one of the imported improved breeds of stock." But the number of full bloods of any of these breeds is quite limited. Cyrus Smith, Esq., of Vergennes, has a celebrated Durham bull, which took the first premium at the State fair in Rutland, and at the Addison County fair at Middlebury this year, (1855) Alonzo L. Bingham of Cornwall, obtained several premiums, at the State fair, on Durham Hereford and Devon cattle. Horatio Plamley of New Haven, has a full blood Durham cow, from which he has raised several excellent calves, and obtained, at the County fair, the second premium on a bull, which was one of them. W. R. Sanford, Esq., of Orwell, two or three years since, imported two cows and one calf of the Devonshire breed, has bought a few since, and now has eight full bloods, besides two, which he lately sold to the Messrs. Hammond of Middlebury, who from them have raised two calves. Mr. Sanford says, that the beef of this breed sells higher in England than any other. At the National Exhibition in Boston, and at the Vermont State fair, he received several premiums on Devon cattle. At the State fair Messrs. Hammond obtained the first premium on bull calves of this breed.

We are glad to learn that a movement is in contemplation for the improvement of cattle in the County.

HORSES.

The reputation of the County, and the enthusiasm in the breeding of horses, among the farmers, do not suffer much in comparison with those in regard to sheep. Vermont horses have a reputation through the whole country. The original stock consisted of such as were common in the States from which the emigrants came. In some of these States, and especially Connecticut, considerable efforts had been previously made to improve the stock. In the year 1810, Ep. Jones, Esq., introduced and kept in Middlebury, for three or four years, a very beautiful, full-blood Arabian horse.

called the "Young Dey of Algiers." His descendants formed a very excellent breed. But the farmers had not then come to appreciate sufficiently the improvement in horses to patronize the high prices, which his services required, and he was removed. Since that, at various times, different stallions have been kept in the County, and among them the "Old Messenger," an imported English horse, and his descendants; from which the stock has been from time to time improved.

The present prevailing stock consists of the different branches of the Morgan horse. These originated from the horse generally known by the name of the "Justin Morgan." This horse was brought, when two years old, by Justin Morgan, from Springfield, Mass., from which place he removed to Randolph, Vermont, in the year 1795, and was kept by him there until March, 1798, when Mr. Morgan died. He was then sold to William Rice, of Woodstock. It does not appear that he was much thought of, or that much care was taken of him, until the excellence of his stock was revealed by his colts. His sire was the "True Britain, or Beautiful Bay," which was raised by Gen. Delancey, commander of the refugee forces on Long Island, and was afterwards kept one season by Justin Morgan. The True Britain was sired by the Traveller, an imported horse also owned by Gen. Delancey. The dam of the Justin Morgan was said to be a descendant of Wild Air, imported also by Gen. Delancey. Mr. Joshua Scott, of Vergennes, who has been acquainted with the Morgan horses from the first of that breed, has a record which traces back the pedigree of the sire and dam of the first Morgan to the Arabian Horse Godolphin, in England, which we do not think of importance enough to insert here. Mr. Scott states that four of the colts of Justin Morgan were kept as stallions, and from them were derived the several branches of that breed; to-wit: "Woodbury," owned and kept by Mr. Woodbury, at Rochester, Vermont, until twelve years old, and afterwards owned successively by Mr. Walker, of Chelsea, and Peter Burbank, of Newbury; "Sherman," owned by Mr. Sherman, of Barre, and afterwards kept by John Bellows, Esq., of Bellows Falls; "Bulrush," raised in Williamstown, and "Revenge," kept

for a while in this State, and afterwards removed. The dams of the Woodbury and Sherman were of English descent. Mr. Scott thinks that three-fourths of the horses now generally known as Morgan, are of the Woodbury branch. Among the colts of the Woodbury was the Gifford. This was the sire of the Green Mountain Morgan, whose dam was also of that breed. This horse is or was owned by Silas Hale, of Barre, Mass., and, we believe, is the most noted of those known as Morgan horses. He was kept two seasons, a few years since, in Middlebury, in this County. The Gifford was also kept by Mr. Scott, in 1831, in the same place. The Hacket Horse, owned and kept by Col. Hacket, in Middlebury, for several years, was sired by the Gifford, from a Woodbury dam. The Flying Morgan, sired by the Hacket horse, and owned by Riley Adams, of Burlington, and distinguished for his speed in trotting, was for some time kept in this County. Woodbury 2d, raised by Mr. Scott, and now eight years old, is still kept by him in Vergennes, and is the only real Woodbury horse kept for mares in the County.

Mr. Weissinger, one of the editors of the Louisville, Ky., *Journal*, who, some ten years ago, made a tour through Vermont, and other eastern States, and took pains to examine the best horses of the general Morgan breed, as quoted by the *Cultivator*, says, "There is no doubt whatever of this, that the breed of the Morgan horse was and is now, in the few instances where it can be found, far the best breed of horses for general service, that was ever in the United States, probably the best in the world; and it is remarkable, that this breed was and is now known by many striking peculiarities, common to nearly every individual."

The old Woodbury Morgan, at twenty years old, was sold for \$1300. Mr. Hale says, "several stallions, begotten by Green Mountain Morgan," of which he was the owner, "have sold as high as \$1500; many have brought prices ranging from \$800 to \$1200; geldings and mares from \$300 to \$800; few less than \$200. The Woodbury and other breeds generally designated as Morgans, are less generally found in this County than in the eastern part of the State: and in New Hampshire and Massachusetts, having been generally sold and removed.

The Black Hawk and his descendants are more generally found here. This horse was sired by the Sherman Morgan, then owned by John Bellows, Esq., of Bellows Falls, and his dam was a large black mare and fast trotter, and is said to have been a half-blood English, raised in New Brunswick. He was raised by Mr. Twombly, of Greenland, N. H. and when four years old, was purchased by Benjamin Thurston of Lowell, Mass. In the year 1844, David Hill, Esq., of Bridport in this County purchased him of Mr. Thurston, and has kept him in that place ever since. Mr. Weissinger, from whom we have before quoted, says of him, "I think he deserves all the praise that has been bestowed on him. He is the finest stallion I ever saw. His legs are flat and broad, shoulders well set back, loin and back bone very strong, length of hip beyond anything I ever saw, as quick in breaking as the bullet from the rifle, head and neck faultless: in motion, mouth open, crest sublime, legs carried finely under him, square and even, and fore legs bending beautifully." We might quote other printed descriptions and recommendations of him, but it does not comport with our design.

Nearly all his colts more or less exhibit his traits. In this County they have become very common. Almost every farmer is anxious to obtain a Black Hawk colt. He has also a high reputation in almost every State. Probably the stock of no horse, ever kept in this country, has been so extensively known and so highly appreciated. Mr. Hill says,—“It is claimed by many of our best judges, that this is a new and permanent variety or breed. By this is meant that they possess peculiar points so uniform and distinct from the immediate ancestors of Black Hawk, that he is justly entitled to be considered the parent or head of a distinct class.” He says also, “Black Hawk has sired, I think, fully one hundred colts a year, since I owned him. His colts are now distributed throughout nearly all, if not all, the States of the Union, and several are in Canada. I know of some owned in every State except” five southern and south-western States. He says, “this breed of horses have great beauty and symmetry, are high-spirited, yet docile and tractable: are more generally adapted for light and

rapid driving; have great courage and endurance; many are adapted for the farmer's "all work" horses, and few or none for the slow and heavy coach."

Mr. Hill has furnished us the following information of the prices at which some of Black Hawk's colts have been sold. Fifty colts, including a few geldings, and mares, sold in Bridport, have averaged over \$600 each. Eight, sold by himself, consisting of four fillies, one gelding, two three year old and one four year old stallions have averaged over \$700 each. "The following," he says, "are a few of the most noted of this horse's stock, with prices paid or offered for them. Ethan Allen, \$10,000, Red Leg, a gelding, \$1,750, Black Hawk Maid, a mare, \$1,600. The above were all from the same dam, and raised by Joel W. Holcomb, of Ticonderoga, N. Y.. Belle of Saratoga, a mare raised by David Hill, \$4,200; Know Nothing, a gelding, \$5,500; David Hill, now in California, \$10,000; Ticonderoga, \$5,000; Hammitt colt, \$5,000; Sherman Black Hawk, \$5,000; Plato, three years old, \$3,000; Flying Cloud, of Ohio, \$3,000; Rip Van Winkle, two years old, \$2,000."

Black Hawk* is now (1855) twenty-one years old, and there is so great demand for his services, that the price charged for each mare the present season is one hundred dollars.

The Rutland and Burlington Rail Road, from Burlington to Bellows Falls, and passing through the whole length of this County, which was first opened about the first of January, 1850, has advanced the prosperity of agriculture beyond any other influence. It has opened a direct and rapid communication with Boston and New York, which are adequate markets for all the agricultural productions of the County at high prices. The result has been to raise the price of all agricultural products. The price of lands in the vicinity, by the same means, has also been raised from 25 to 50 per cent, and in some cases doubled. And if those who have contributed so liberally for the construction of the road, have lost their whole investment, the farmers have gained as much. One obvious

* Black Hawk has died since the above was written.

benefit, resulting from this influence, has been to raise the amount and quality of the productions of the dairy. There is now no danger of getting any but good butter from any farmer.*

* See Appendix No. 2, for agricultural and other products in the County.

CHAPTER XI.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—MEDICAL SOCIETY.

AN agricultural society, at an early day, was formed in this County, and continued an annual fair for several years; but soon declined for want of legislative encouragement.

The legislature in 1843, passed an act to give encouragement for forming agricultural associations. This act authorizes the formation of agricultural societies in each County, which, when organized, become legal corporations with the usual powers necessary to accomplish their design, and the object of them is declared to be "to encourage and promote agriculture, domestic manufactures and the mechanic arts." The treasurer of the State is authorized to pay annually to each society a share of two thousand dollars, appropriated for the whole State, in proportion to the population of the County, in which it is established, provided that as large a sum shall have been otherwise raised.

Under this act, a society was formed by a convention held at Middlebury, on the 22d of January 1844, by the name of "The Addison County Agricultural Society." By the constitution adopted on that occasion, its object is declared to be "the improvement of agricultural productions, useful domestic animals, domestic manufactures and the mechanic arts, so far as they concern the interest of agriculture." The payment of one dollar is made the condition of annual membership, and the payment of fifteen dollars, the condition of life membership. The officers of the society, are to be a president, two vice presidents, secretary and treasurer. A board of managers is constituted, consisting of the above officers, and one member from each town, where ten members reside; who are authorized "to have a general supervision of the affairs of the society,

fix upon such productions, experiments, discoveries or attainments in agriculture and horticulture, and upon such articles of manufacture, as shall come in competition for premiums at the agricultural fairs, also upon the number and amount of premiums, and the time and place of holding fairs." The officers are to be chosen at an annual meeting, to be held at Middlebury, on the first Wednesday of January, which was afterwards altered to the fourth Wednesday of that month. The first meeting was held on the same day the society was organized, and Hon. Silas H. Jenison was elected president, and Harvey Bell, Esq., secretary.

The first fair was held at the court house and adjoining grounds in Middlebury, October 1st 1844, and an address was delivered by Hon. Silas H. Jenison, which was printed, and from which we have already largely quoted. The fairs in 1845 and 1847, were held at Vergennes; at the former of which an eloquent and interesting address was made by Rev. Dr. Wheeler, President of the University of Vermont. Addresses have also been made at other fairs; of which we have not now sufficient information to give a correct statement. The fair in 1849 was held in Shoreham. All the others have been held in Middlebury. At the annual meeting in January 1852, the constitution was so altered as to authorize the managers to fix on a permanent location for the annual exhibitions; and they, at a meeting in June of that year, fixed on Middlebury for that purpose, provided the citizens should provide suitable grounds and fixtures, and pay one hundred dollars annually toward the expenses. Since that time the fairs have been held on grounds leased from Gen. Nash, in the north part of the village, where temporary fixtures were erected. These grounds have now been sold and appropriated to another use.

Several gentlemen in the County have recently purchased a tract of twenty-two acres, south of the court house, which formerly belonged to Jonathan Wainwright, including the barns and extensive sheds, erected for keeping and preparing for market his horses, when he was largely engaged in that traffic. Here they design to erect permanent fixtures upon a large scale for the accommodation of the annual exhibitions. Arrangements are in progress to raise

the requisite funds to transfer the title to the corporation ; but, until this is accomplished the society will pay rent to the proprietors.

Hitherto the fairs have fully met the expectations of the most sanguine. Many of them have been interesting and extensive, and, we think, have produced a favorable effect in stimulating efforts for improvement, and securing advancement in all the departments within the province of the society. There have been exhibited an extensive variety of the products of agriculture, horticulture, and of domestic and other manufactures ; and very often of numerous and fine specimens of painting, drawing and various kinds of ornamental work by native artists. After what we have said of the stock department of agriculture, none will be disappointed when we say, that the exhibitions have been large and splendid in cattle, horses and sheep. Whatever others may say, the citizens of Addison County will not shrink from a comparison with the exhibitions of stock of any other County in the State, or perhaps of any other State.

The following have been the presidents and secretaries of the society.

FROM	PRESIDENT.	TO	FROM	SECRETARIES.	TO
1844	Silas H. Jenison,	1848.	1844	Harvey Bell,	1847.
1848	Elias Bottum,	1850.	1847	E. W. Blaisdell, Jr.	1850.
1850	Charles L. Smith,	1852.	1850	Joseph H. Barrett,	1857.
1852	Harvey Munsill,	1754.	1857	Justus Cobb, still in office.	
1854	Edwin Hammond,	1857.			
1857	William R. Sanford,	still in office.			

ADDISON COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The legislature, at their session in 1813, passed an act authorizing several physicians in each county by name, to form themselves into County Medical Societies, by the name of the Medical Society of the County in which they should be formed. And the societies were severally to be corporations with the usual powers, necessary for the purposes, for which they were designed ; and were authorized to adopt and alter a corporate seal. They were to have power to assess taxes on the members, "for the purpose of procuring a library and suitable apparatus. and for other uses," provided the

tax shall not exceed three dollars. The officers authorized by the law are a president, vice president, secretary, treasurer, librarian and three or more censors, to hold their offices for one year, or until others are chosen. The several societies were required to "hold semi-annual meetings in the shire town in each county, at the time of the sitting of the County Court, for the purpose of establishing and regulating the libraries of said society, receiving and communicating medical information, examining students," and any other proper business. The act requires that students examined and approved by the censors "possess a good moral character," and "have pursued the studies of physic or surgery at least three years;" and, being approved, shall receive a diploma from the president, which shall entitle him to all the privileges of a member of the society. The same act authorizes the formation of a State Society, to consist of three delegates from each County Society.

The physicians named in the act for this County are William Bass, Edward Tudor, Ebenezer Huntington, Asher Nichols, John Wilson, Nicanor Needham, Frederic Ford Jr., John Lyman, Frederic Ford, William Gaile, John Willard, Luther E. Hall, James Day, Dan Stone, Levi Warner, David McCollister, Martin Gay, Zenas Shaw, Josiah W. Hale.

In pursuance of this act the physicians named met at Middlebury on the 15th of December, 1813, and organized the Addison County Medical Society, and elected the following officers; Ebenezer Huntington, of Vergennes, President, William Bass, of Middlebury, Vice President, Luther E. Hall, Vergennes, Secretary, Frederic Ford, Cornwall, Treasurer, William Bass, Librarian, Dan Stone, Edward Tudor, Frederic Ford, Jr., John Lyman and David McCollister, Censors. Luther E. Hall and Dan Stone were appointed a Committee to report a code of by-laws. It was further voted, that future meetings shall be held at Dr. William Bass's, in Middlebury, and that the President deliver an inaugural address, before the society, at their next meeting. This meeting was adjourned to the 19th of January, 1814. At this meeting the President delivered his inaugural address, and a code of by-laws, reported by the committee, was adopted. William Bass and Luther E.

Hall and Dan Stone were also appointed a committee, to "present to the Society a device for a seal and form of diploma." At the first meeting a tax of one dollar was assessed, which at the next was increased to one dollar and fifty cents: and at both these meetings, candidates were examined and licensed.

The society thus organized continued in full life and vigor until about the year 1824. Dissertations and addresses on medical subjects, under appointment for that purpose, were read; difficult and uncommon cases of disease and their treatment reported by the members; new members admitted, candidates examined and approved by the censors received diplomas, taxes were assessed, a library collected and delegates regularly elected to the State Society. In 1822, the State Society commenced a series of resolutions proposing measures for the regulation of the County Societies: One requiring the County Societies to make an annual report of the "diseases prevalent in the County during the year," "under a penalty of five dollars fine on failure:" one prescribing new qualifications for the admission of candidates for license; and another affixing a penalty of five dollars for a neglect of the County Society to "send their proceedings to the State Society, annually, as required by law;" also a regulation respecting the dismissal or withdrawing of members from the County Societies.

These proceedings were not received with much favor by this County Society; and at the annual meeting in December, 1824, a committee was appointed to take into consideration the proceedings of the State Society, and "report some plan of management for our Library." At an adjourned meeting the committee reported, recommending a dissolution of their connection with the State Society; and another committee was appointed to confer with the other County Societies on the subject. At a meeting in June, 1825, a resolution was passed instructing the delegates to request the State Society to "petition the Legislature so to alter the act of incorporation as to render the County Societies independent of the State Society."

The result of the proceedings, so far as appears of record, was that, at a meeting in May, 1826, a resolution was adopted to "put

up our library at auction to the members of this Society ;" and the sale took place in June following. In the meantime, several members had withdrawn with the consent of the Society, few attended the meetings, and the measure above mentioned was adopted, we suppose, to close the existence of the Society. The last meeting of which there is any record, was in October 1826: when the whole business related to closing the financial affairs of the Society. The organization of subsequent societies seem to have been regarded as a revival of this society, formed under the act of 1813, although at each of these organizations, new constitutions were adopted.

Dr. Ebenezer Huntington, the first president, was continued in that office until 1823. when Dr. Luther E. Hall was appointed, and continued president until 1826, when Dr. William Bass was appointed the last president. Dr. Luther E. Hall was secretary from 1813 to 1820, when Dr. Thomas P. Matthews was appointed and continued to the close.

On the 24th of December, 1835, a County Medical Society was organized and adopted a Constitution, and on the same day held its first meeting. Dr. Jonathan A. Allen was chosen President, Dan C. Stone and E. D. Warner, Vice Presidents, Ralph Gowdey, Secretary, and Atherton Hall, Treasurer. About six months after, in June, 1836, another meeting was held, and this closes its written history.

"The Addison County Medical Society" was re-organized by a convention held at Vergennes on the 30th day of June 1842, adjourned from a preliminary meeting held at Middlebury two weeks before. A new Constitution was then formed, by which the object of the organization is declared to be, "to promote a knowledge of medical and surgical science, and a friendly intercourse among the members of the faculty." The officers of the Society are "a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, Librarian, and three Censors, together with the President and Vice President, who shall be *ex-officio* Censors," and they are elected annually. "Any regular practitioner of medicine, a graduate of any legally authorized medical institution, who resides within the State, and shall sign the constitution and by-laws, and conform to the objects designed, may be a member of the society: and any person, who sus-

tains a good moral character may become a member, who shall have studied the science of medicine and surgery three years under the direction of a regular practitioner, and attended at least one course of medical lectures, in some legally established institution, and has passed an examination by the censors, and by them recommended." Any person having passed such satisfactory examination "may become a member by signing the constitution and by-laws, and receive, if he wish, a diploma by paying five dollars." According to the by-laws, meetings are to be held "at Middlebury semi-annually, on Thursday of the first week of the County Court." The first meeting was held on the day on which the Constitution was adopted, and Dr. J. A. Allen of Middlebury, was chosen President, Dr. Dan C. Stone of Vergennes, Vice President, and Dr. David C. Goodale of Addison, Secretary.

Since the last organization in 1842, the society has been in efficient and successful operation. The meetings have generally been regularly held and attended; and we judge many of them most interesting and profitable. A member at one meeting was often appointed to make an address or read an essay on some important subject at the next, and at all the meetings it was made the duty of each member to report such interesting and difficult cases of disease as had occurred in his practice, and each case was discussed by the other members of the society. It was one of the rules of the society that each person appointed president should make an address at the close of the term for which he was elected. At the annual meeting in June, 1847, Dr. Jonathan A. Allen, having officiated as President the previous year, read an address which was published. From this we make a quotation, principally to show how he regarded the influence of the organization. He says, "It is now five years since the Addison County Society was organized in its present form. During this period twenty meetings have been held, generally well sustained by the attendance of the members. Many facts, highly interesting to the profession, and consequently useful to the public, have been presented. Much valuable information has been elicited by our discussions, and we

to his general stock of practical knowledge. In addition to these advantages, valuable acquaintances have been formed, generous, elevated and kind professional feeling promoted. Many of these endearments will reciprocally remain among our members until the closing period of their existence. Jealousy, suspicion and want of confidence have been almost entirely removed from our ranks. Our members meet as friends. Consultations now, in lieu of being objects of bickering, are generally desired, and usually, by the mutual and kind expression of opinion, result beneficially to the sick." The whole community would feel safer if such an influence should prevail generally among the doctors.

At a subsequent meeting in February, 1848. the death of Dr. Allen was announced by Dr. Russel, who stated that "the principal object of the meeting was to adopt measures suitable to the occasion" of his death. "The President, Dr. Bradford of Vergennes, read a short but expressive paper concerning his life and death;" and appropriate and commendatory resolutions were adopted. The Society also appointed Dr. S. P. Lathrop, of Middlebury, to prepare a biographical sketch, which was afterwards ordered to be published in the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal.

The following have been the Presidents and Secretaries of the Society.

FROM	PRESIDENT.	TO	FROM	SECRETARIES.	TO
1842	Jona'n A. Allen, Middlebury,	1844.	1842	David Goodale, Addison,	1844.
1844	Joel Rice, Bridport,	1845.	1844	S. Pearl Lathrop, Middlebury,	1846.
1845	Dan C. Stone, Vergennes,	1846.	1846	W. P. Russel, " "	1847.
1846	Jonathan A. Allen,	1847.	1847	Charles L. Allen, still in office.	
1847	A. Bradford, Vergennes,	1848.	Dr. Allen is also Treasurer and Librarian.		
1848	E. D. Warner, New Haven,	1850.			
1850	Earl Cushman, Orwell,	1856.			
1856	E. D. Warner, still in office.				

CHAPTER XII.

POPULATION—CHARACTER—ADVANTAGES—DANGERS.

The population of Addison County does not materially differ from that of the other Counties in this State, and other New England States. The whole exhibits the influence of the spirit of emigration and colonization, which has prevailed and increased since the first settlement of the country. The character of the whole population of the country has been modified and, in many respects, we think, improved by this disposition, especially in its spirit of enterprise and individuality. An individual, who has courage to leave the place of his birth, and remove three hundred or a thousand miles to the outskirts of civilization to better his condition, learns that there are other places and people besides those he has left behind, and perhaps equal or superior to them. His views are enlarged, and his inquiries are no longer confined to the limited sphere of his early home, and he begins to think there may be still other regions beyond and elsewhere. If he has energy to remove once, he has still more to remove again, when profit or pleasure tempt him. He learns also that there are other countries beyond the oceans, which encircle him, and he looks to them as fields for indulging his thirst for speculation or his curiosity. Wherever he locates himself, he finds other men and other customs and manners and ideas which are new to him, and which he studies, and thus improves his own, and shakes off his provincial habits and prejudices.

Added to this cause, which to some extent is common to all the States, the early settlers of Vermont experienced a long course of discipline in the hardships and self-denial and energy required for their hard contested controversy, in defending themselves and their property against the oppressive claims of exterior powers, and especially in the contest for their separate independence.

Although we cannot boast of large numbers of learned men, like some other States, more favorably situated, we do not shrink from a comparison of the mass of our population, for general intelligence and practical energy, with any other. Not a few intelligent men, who have long resided in other New England States and elsewhere, have expressed to the writer of this sketch the conviction, that in no State is the population of the same classes, and especially the farmers, superior, if equal, to that of Vermont. No State, we believe, has sent out more efficient, practical and useful emigrants to people the "new countries." Vermont is an inland State, and agriculture is the pursuit of the great body of its inhabitants; and she has no foreign commerce to build up large cities, where great wealth is accumulated, and learned men congregate.

Among the most important influences, which operate in modifying the character of our population, are our liberal institutions, placing, as they do, every man in the dignity and responsibility of a man. And paramount to all others perhaps is that of town corporations, which are common and almost peculiar to New England. They are not only pure democracies, but they are schools, in which the principles of democracy are taught; where all meet on a common platform, with equal rights and powers, not only as voters, but as candidates for office. So numerous and extensive are the legislative and administrative powers within their limits, that all have an opportunity to become acquainted with our laws and institutions, acquire habits of public business and qualify themselves for higher political trusts.

Our common schools and seminaries of learning for the instruction of all classes, and our churches of various denominations, where all may meet for public worship and for instruction in their religions, social and civil duties, are means of spreading general intelligence and virtue through the community. Besides these every family is more or less supplied with books and periodicals, which keep them informed of the passing events, and remind them of their duties to their country and the world. The writer of this sketch has been as long and as advantageously situated as any one to ascertain the ability of all classes of men in this County to write, and he has no

recollection of more than one or two native Americans, residing in the County, who could not write his own signature ; and these were brought up in regions remote from schools. The twenty-five native Americans, who are reported in the census of 1850, in this County, as being unable to read or write, were probably similarly situated in the early settlement of the country.

If the population of Addison County is distinguished from that of any other County, it is occasioned by the influence of Middlebury College situated among them. This influence is not confined exclusively to this County : but no person, who has been long acquainted with the history of that institution, has failed to observe its influence upon the intelligence of the community in its neighborhood, and in raising the standard of education in the subordinate institutions. Few towns, if any, in the country, have afforded a larger number of young men for a collegiate education, in proportion to their population, than many of the towns in Addison County.

It may be mentioned as an evidence of the peaceable and orderly character, as well as prosperity of the inhabitants, that courts of justice have less business in this County, in proportion to its population, than in any other County. No person has ever been convicted of a capital offence in the County. Four have been tried for murder, one in 1815 and one in 1825 : but both were convicted of only manslaughter. Another was since tried twice, but the jury failed in both cases to agree on a verdict, and he was discharged ; and the other was acquitted on account of insanity.

From the foregoing sketches, it will be seen, that the County of Addison has sufficient resources for wealth and material prosperity, and that its citizens have sufficient intelligence and enterprise, in due time to develope them. It will be seen also, that they have the means of intellectual, moral and religious improvement. And we may well congratulate ourselves that we live in an agricultural district, where there is a general social equality : where there are few so rich as to excite the envy and ill-will of their neighbors, or to be free from the necessity of some active occupation, or so poor as to need charity. We have no large cities with their accumulated masses of wealth, poverty and crime. We have no such wealth to

foster extravagance, luxury and a factitious aristocracy, with its arbitrary conventional ceremonies, as in large cities sets at naught the equality, simple manners and sober verities of the country. We are not like them, beset on every hand by temptations to dissipation and debauchery, and we have no such masses of corruption to spread a moral pestilence through the atmosphere. We have no such large collections of the refuse population of Europe—its paupers and criminals—broke loose from the restraints of government and law at home, that they may riot here in their imaginary freedom from all restraints; who nightly disturb the peace of the community with riots and quarrels and murders; and who are ready at the call of designing politicians, to control our elections. The institution of the family, so important in the country, for its restraints and the cultivation of the social affections, is to a great extent obliterated in some of the large towns. There hundreds of children have no home but in the streets, and no associates but their fellows in the same condition. The crowded population everywhere, and the artificial conventionalisms of the more wealthy households forbid the salutary restraints and separate and undisturbed intercourse of the family circle. And thus the young grow up with the feeling that they belong rather to the great public than to the family in which they were born. These evils are not to be charged to the inhabitants generally of larger towns, but are incident to, and inseparable from, their position. No more moral, pious and philanthropic men are anywhere to be found. And yet the evils exist.

We ought to bear in mind, that there is danger from this source to the whole country, and that a serious responsibility rests upon the people in the rural and agricultural districts, like the County of Addison, in relation to them. The influence of large commercial towns is gradually extending itself over the country for evil, as well as for good. The evil influence may, and should be counteracted by an influence from the country. A large proportion of the teachers and influential professional and business men, and of the annual increase of the population, in the large towns, are educated in, and are emigrants from the country. There is besides a constant

intercourse and mutual influence going on between the city and country. From the distinguished advantages enjoyed by the rural districts, it is, we think, their province to save the rest of the country. Our free institutions, as every one understands, will depend on the intelligence and virtue of the people. It is therefore the first duty of all patriotic citizens of Addison County, as well for their own safety as for that of the country, to encourage and support all needed educational and religious institutions in efficient operation.

APPENDIX.

NO. 1.—CHIEF JUDGES OF THE COUNTY COURT UNTIL THE NEW ORGANIZATION OF THE JUDICIARY IN 1825.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Residence.</i>	<i>Appointed.</i>	<i>Left.</i>	<i>Years in Office</i>
John Strong,.....	Addison,	1785	1801	16
Joel Linsley,.....	Cornwall,	1801	1807	6
Henry Olin,.....	Leicester,	1807	1808	1
Joel Linsley,.....	Cornwall,	1808	1810	2
Henry Olin,.....	Leicester,	1810	1824	14
Dorastus Wooster,.....	Middlebury,	1824	1825	1

ASSISTANT JUDGES OF COUNTY COURT.

Gamaliel Painter,.....	Middlebury,	1785	1786	1
Ira Allen,.....	Colchester,	1785	1786	1
William Brush,.....	Vergennes,	1786	1787	1
Abel Thompson,.....	Panton,	1786	1787	1
Hiland Hall,.....	Cornwall,	1786	1789	3
Samuel Lane,.....	"	1786	1787	1
Gamaliel Painter,.....	Middlebury,	1787	1795	8
Abel Thompson,.....	Panton,	1789	1801	12
Joel Linsley,.....	Cornwall,	1795	1801	6
Abraham Dibble,.....	Vergennes,	1801	1805	4
Henry Olin,.....	Leicester,	1801	1807	6
Samuel Strong,.....	Vergennes,	1805	1808	3
Charles Rich,.....	Shoreham,	1807	1813	6
Henry Olin,.....	Leicester,	1808	1810	2
Mathew Phelps, Jun.,.....	New Haven,	1810	1812	2
Samuel Shepard,.....	Panton,	1812	1813	1
Samuel Strong,.....	Vergennes,	1813	1815	2
Ezra Hoyt,.....	New Haven,	1813	1818	5
Charles Rich,.....	Shoreham,	1815	1816	1
William Siade, Jr.,.....	Middlebury,	1816	1822	6
Stephen Haight, Jr.,.....	Monkton,	1818	1823	5
Elisha Bascom,.....	Shoreham,	1822	1824	2
Ezra Hoyt,.....	New Haven,	1823	1824	1
John S. Larabee,.....	Shoreham,	1824	1825	1

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Residence.</i>	<i>Appointed.</i>	<i>Left.</i>	<i>Year in Office</i>
Daniel Collins,.....	Monkton,	1824	1825	1
Dorastus Wooster,.....	Middlebury,	1825	1831	6
Eben W. Judd,.....	"	1825	1829	4
Silas H. Jenison,.....	Shoreham,	1829	1835	6
William Myrick,.....	Bridport,	1831	1833	2
Samuel H. Holley,.....	Bristol,	1833	1842	9
Calvin Solace,.....	Bridport,	1835	1838	3
Davis Rich,.....	Shoreham,	1838	1842	4
Calvin Solace,.....	Bridport,	1842	1844	2
Fordyce Huntington,.....	Vergennes,	1842	1844	2
Dorastus Wooster,.....	Middlebury,	1844	1846	2
*Jesse Grandey,.....	Panton,	1844	1845	6 mo.
*Ville Laurence,.....	Vergennes.	1845	1847	2
George Chipman,.....	Ripton,	1846	1849	3
Elias Bottum,.....	New Haven,	1847	1849	2
Calvin G. Tilden,.....	Cornwall,	1849	1851	2
Nathan L. Keese,.....	Ferrisburgh,	1849	1851	2
Joseph Haywood,.....	Panton,	1851	1854	3
Roswell Bottum, Jr.,.....	Orwell,	1851	1854	3
†Dorastus Wooster,.....	Middlebury,	1854	Jan. 1855	2 mo.
Erastus S. Hinman,.....	New Haven,	1854	1856	2
‡Samuel Swift,.....	Middlebury,	1855	1857	2
John W. Strong,.....	Addison,	1856	1858	2
M. W. C. Wright,.....	Shoreham,	1857	1855	
Harrison O. Smith,.....	Monkton,	1858	1855	

COUNTY CLERKS.

Samuel Chipman, Jr.,.....	Vergennes,	1785	1786	1
Roswell Hopkins,.....	"	1786	1803	17
Darius Matthews,.....	Middlebury,	1803	1808	5
Martin Post,.....	"	1808	1810	2
John S. Larabee,.....	"	1810	1814	4
Samuel Swift,.....	"	1814	1846	32
George S. Swift,.....	"	1846	1855	9
John W. Stewart,.....	"	1855	1855	6 mo
Dugald Stewart,.....	"	1855		

STATE'S ATTORNEYS.

Seth Storrs,.....	Addison,	1787	1797	10
Daniel Chipman,.....	Middlebury,	1797	1804	7

* Judge GRANDY died before June 1st, 1845; VILLE LAWRENCE was appointed by the Governor in his place.

† Died January 1853.

‡ Appointed in place of D. Wooster

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Residence.</i>	<i>Appointed.</i>	<i>Left.</i>	<i>Years in Office</i>
Loyal Case,.....	Middlebury,	1804	1808	4
David Edmond,.....	Vergennes.	1808	1810	2
Horatio Seymour,.....	Middlebury,	1810	1813	3
David Edmond.....	Vergennes,	1813	1815	2
Horatio Seymour,.....	Middlebury,	1815	1819	4
*David Edmond,.....	Vergennes,	1819	1824	5
†Noah Hawley,.....	"	1824	1824	5 mo
Enoch D. Woodbridge,....	"	1824	1827	3
George Chipman,.....	Middlebury,	1827	1830	3
William Slade,.....	"	1830	1831	1
Ebenezer N. Briggs,.....	Salisbury,	1821	1839	8
Ozias Seymour,.....	Middlebury,	1830	1845	6
George W. Grandey,.....	Vergennes,	1845	1848	3
John Prout,.....	Salisbury,	1848	1851	3
John W. Stewart,.....	Middlebury,	1851	1854	3
Frederic L. Woodbridge,..	Vergennes,	1854		

SHERIFFS.

Noah Chittenden,.....	Jericho,	1785	1786	1
Gamaliel Painter,.....	Middlebury,	1786	1787	1
Samuel Strong,.....	Vergennes,	1787	1789	2
John Chipman,.....	Middlebury,	1789	1801	12
William Slade,.....	Cornwall,	1801	1811	10
Jonathan Heyt, Jun.,....	New Haven,	1811	1812	1
John Willard,.....	Middlebury,	1812	1813	1
Samuel Mattocks,.....	"	1813	1815	2
Jonathan Hoyt, Jun.,....	New Haven,	1815	1819	4
Abel Tompkins,.....	Vergennes,	1819	1824	5
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1824	1828	4
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1828	1831	3
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1831	1833	2
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1833	1835	2
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1835	1836	1
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1836	1837	1
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1837	1839	2
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1839	1840	1
John H. Smith,.....	Middlebury,	1840	1842	2
Charles A. Collamer,.....	Bristol,	1842	1844	2
David S. Church,.....	Middlebury,	1844	Jan. 1859	14
†William Joslin,.....	Vergennes,	Jan. 1859		

* Died in spring of 1824.

† Appointed by Court in place of D. Edmond.

‡ Appointed by the Governor on the death of D. S. Church.

HIGH BAILIFFS.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Residence.</i>	<i>Appointed.</i>	<i>Left.</i>	<i>Years in Office</i>
Samuel Mattocks,	Middlebury,	1798	1806	8
John Warren,	"	1806	1808	2
Artemas Nixon,	"	1808	1810	2
Moses Leonard,	"	1810	1812	2
James Jewett,	"	1812	1813	1
Benjamin Clark,	Weybridge,	1813	1814	1
Eliakim Weeks,	Salisbury,	1814	1816	2
Wightman Chapman,	Weybridge,	1816	1826	10
Nathaniel Foster,	Middlebury,	1826	1829	3
John Howden,	Bristol,	1829	1830	1
Marshall S. Doty,	Addison,	1830	1831	1
Myron Bushnell,	Starksboro,	1831	1833	2
Milo Winslow,	Middlebury,	1833	1835	2
Gaius A. Collamer,	Bristol,	1835	1837	2
Wightman Chapman,	Weybridge,	1837	1839	2
Harry Goodrich,	Middlebury,	1839	1840	1
Asa Chapman,	"	1840	1849	9
George C. Chapman,	"	1849	1850	1
William Joslin,	Vergennes,	1850	1853	3
G. A. Collamer,	Bristol,	1853		

JUDGES OF PROBATE—District of Addison.

John Strong,	Addison,	1837	1891	14
Darius Mathews,	Cornwall,	1891	1819	18
Samuel Swift,	Middlebury,	1819	1841	22
Silas H. Jenison,	Shorcham,	1842	1847	6
Horatio Seymour,	Middlebury,	1847	1855	8
Calvin G. Tilden,	Cornwall,	1855		

DISTRICT OF NEW HAVEN.

Ezra Hoyt,	New Haven,	1824	1829	5
Noah Hawley,	Vergennes,	1829	1831	2
Jesse Grandey,	Panton,	1831	1833	2
Adin Hall,	New Haven,	1833	1835	2
Harvey Munsil,	Bristol,	1835		

NO. 2.

The following statement of "Agriculture, Farms and Implements, Stock, products," &c., is taken from the census of 1850.

Addison County. Acres of improved land 243,312, unimproved 115,287. Cash value of farms \$7,799,257. Value of farming implements \$256,279. Horses 5,921. Asses and Mules 1. Milch Cows 10,691. Working Oxen 2,815. Other Cattle 13,248. Sheep 188,154. Swine 5,822. Value of Live Stock \$1,289,608. Value of animals slaughtered \$176,856. Wheat, bushels of 103,44. Bushels of Rye 20,996. Bushels of Indian Corn 175,478. Bushels of Oats 211,385. Pounds of Wool 622,594. Peas and Beans 29,355. Bushels of Irish Potatoes 318,421. Of Barley, 149. Of Buckwheat 15,659. Value of Orchard products \$41,636. Gallons of Wine 114. Pounds of Butter, 876,771. Cheese 817,149. Tons of Hay 88,793. Bushels of Clover Seed 5. Other Grass Seed 1,589. Pounds of Hops 5,962. Of Flax 1,242. Bushels of Flax Seed 51. Pounds of Silk Cocoons 76. Of Maple Sugar 295,233. Gallons of Molasses 659. Beeswax and Honey pounds of 40,654. Value of Home Manufactures \$9,648.

NO. 3.

The following table shows the population of the several towns in the County of Addison, at each United States Census, since Vermont was admitted into the Union.

	<u>1791</u>	<u>1800</u>	<u>1810</u>	<u>1820</u>	<u>1830</u>	<u>1840</u>	<u>1850</u>
Addison,.....	401	734	1100	1210	1306	1229	1279
Avery's Gore,.....			13	29		78	
Bridport,.....	449	1124	1520	1511	1774	1480	1393
Bristol,.....	211	665	1179	1051	1274	1233	1344
Cornwall,.....	326	1163	1279	1120	1264	1163	1155
Ferrisburgh,.....	481	956	1647	1581	1822	1755	2075
Goshen,.....		4	86	290	555	621	486
Granville,.....	101	185	324	328	493	545	633
Hancock,.....	53	149	311	442	472	455	430
Leicester,.....	313	522	693	543	633	602	536
Lincoln,.....		97	255	273	639	770	1057
Middlebury,.....	335	1263	2133	2335	3463	3162	3517
Monkton,.....	459	880	1248	1152	1384	1310	1246
New Haven,.....	723	1125	1688	1566	1834	1593	1663
Orwell,.....	778	1386	1849	1730	1593	1504	1470
Panton,.....	220	363	520	546	605	670	559
Ripton,.....			15	42	278	357	567
Salisbury,.....	446	644	709	721	907	942	1027
Shoreham,.....	721	1447	2033	1881	2137	1675	1601
Starksboro,.....	49	359	726	914	1342	1263	1460
Vergennes,.....	201	516	835	817	999	1017	1378
Waltham,.....		247	244	264	301	283	270
Weybridge,.....	175	502	750	714	859	797	804
Whiting,.....	250	404	565	609	653	660	629
	<u>7,267</u>	<u>14,745</u>	<u>21,643</u>	<u>21,879</u>	<u>26,593</u>	<u>25,074</u>	<u>26,549</u>

CENSUS OF 1850.

	WHITES.			FREE COLORED.			Ag'gate.
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total	
Addison,	659	629	1279				1279
Bridport,	735	658	1393				1393
Bristol,	668	644	1312	16	16	32	1344
Cornwall,	576	577	1153	2		2	1155
Ferrisburgh,	1046	1023	2069	2	4	6	2075
Goshen,	261	225	486				486
Granville,	314	289	603				603
Hancock,	226	194	430				430
Leicester,	290	305	595	1		1	596
Lincoln,	564	488	1052	3	2	5	1057
Middlebury,	1739	1769	3499	8	10	18	3517
Monkton,	690	646	1246				1246
New Haven,	825	832	1657	5	1	6	1663
Orwell,	727	742	1469		1	1	1470
Panton,	287	257	554	3	2	5	559
Ripton,	303	264	567				567
Salisbury,	526	501	1027				1027
Shoreham,	822	779	1601				1601
Starksboro,	725	675	1400				1400
Vergennes,	653	694	1347	13	18	31	1378
Waltham,	141	120	270				270
Weybridge,	399	405	804				804
Whiting,	311	317	628	1		1	629
	<hr/> 13,398	<hr/> 13,043	<hr/> 26,441	<hr/> 54	<hr/> 54	<hr/> 108	<hr/> 26,549

